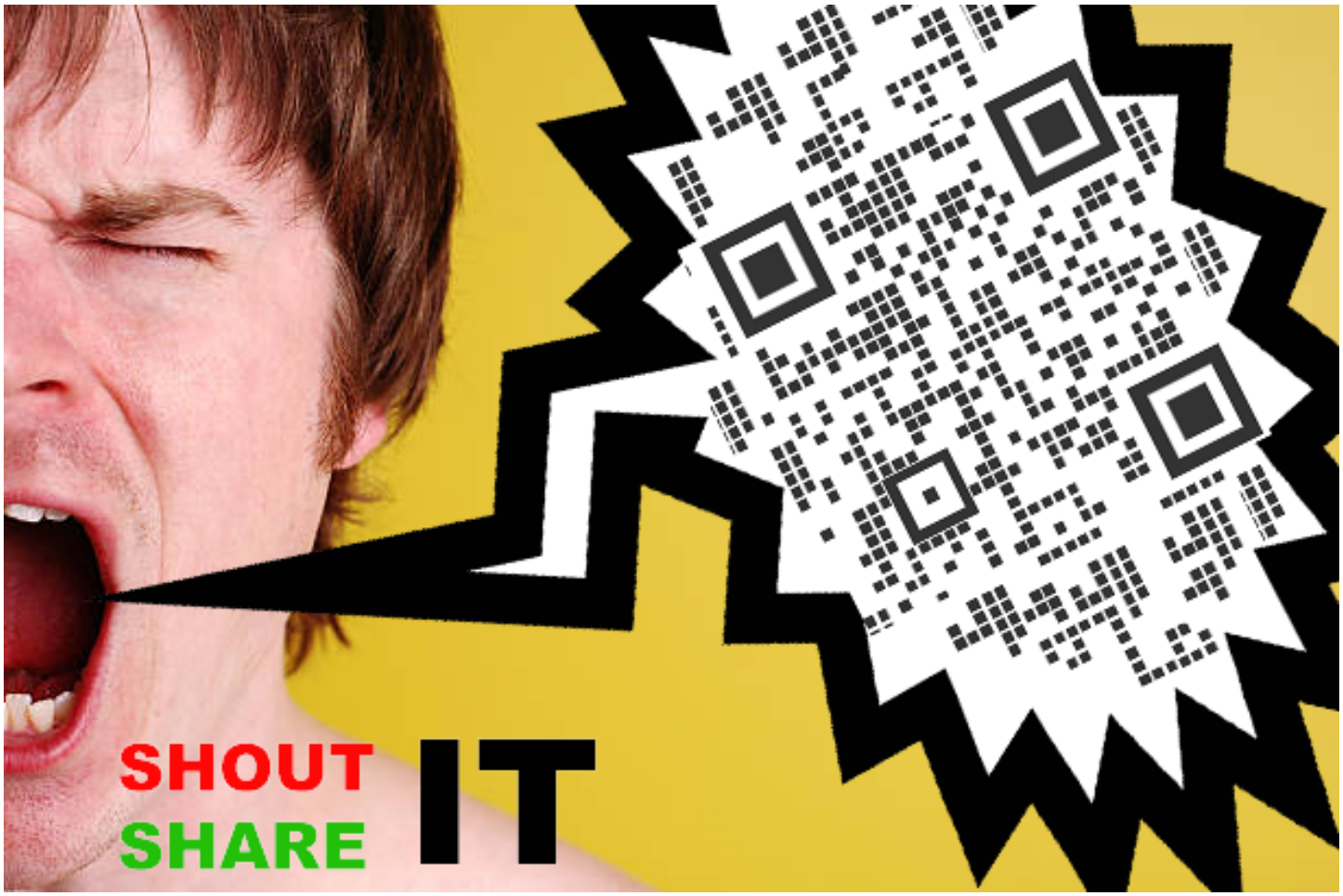
"This is the map to turn you on,
and to turn you in,
and to turn you beyond."
OSHO

RICHMOND PUBLIC LIBRARY, CA 948
3 1143 00915 3041

TANTRA

THE SUPREME UNDERSTANDING

OSHO


SHOUT
SHARE
IT

About the Author

The Osho teachings defy categorization, covering everything from the individual quest for meaning to the most urgent social and political issues facing society today. His books are not written but are transcribed from audio and video recordings of extemporaneous talks given to international audiences over a period of 35 years. Osho has been described by the *Sunday Times* in London as one of the "1,000 Makers of the 20th Century" and by American author Tom Robbins as "the most dangerous man since Jesus Christ".

About his own work Osho has said that he is helping to create the conditions for the birth of a new kind of human being. He has often characterized this new human being as "Zorba the Buddha" – capable both of enjoying the earthy pleasures of a Zorba the Greek and the silent serenity of a Gautama Buddha. Running like a thread through all aspects of Osho's work is a vision that encompasses both the timeless wisdom of the East and the highest potential of Western science and technology.

Osho is also known for his revolutionary contribution to the science of inner transformation, with an approach to meditation that acknowledges the accelerated pace of contemporary life. His unique "Active Meditations" are designed to first release the accumulated stresses of body and mind, so that it is easier to experience the thought-free and relaxed state of meditation.

OSHO books also published by Watkins Publishing Ltd

When the Shoe Fits
Inner War and Peace
The Buddha Said
Meetings With Remarkable People

TANTRA

THE SUPREME UNDERSTANDING

RICHMOND
CALIFORNIA, 94804
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

OSHO

WATKINS PUBLISHING
LONDON

Distributed in the USA and Canada by Sterling Publishing Co., Inc.
387 Park Avenue South, New York, NY 10016

This edition first published in the UK and USA 2009 by
Watkins Publishing, Sixth Floor, Castle House,
75–76 Wells Street, London W1T 3QH

Text copyright © 1975, 2009 The Osho International Foundation
Osho is a registered trademark of The Osho International Foundation

Osho comments in chapters 1-10 of this Work on selected excerpts *Teachings of Tibetan Yoga*, translated and annotated by Garma C C Chang, University Books, New Hyde Park, New York, © 1963 by the Oriental Studies Foundation

All rights reserved.
No part of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form
or by any means, electronic or mechanical,
without prior permission in writing from the Publishers.

1 3 5 7 9 10 8 6 4 2

Designed and typeset by Jerry Goldie

Printed and bound in Great Britain

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data Available

ISBN: 978-1-906787-37-0

www.watkinspublishing.co.uk

For information about custom editions, special sales, premium and corporate purchases, please contact Sterling Special Sales Department at 800-805-5489 or specialsales@sterlingpub.com.

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION 1

1 THE ULTIMATE EXPERIENCE 3

2 THE ROOT PROBLEM OF ALL PROBLEMS 29

3 THE NATURE OF DARKNESS AND OF LIGHT 53

4 BE LIKE A HOLLOW BAMBOO 73

5 THE INNATE TRUTH 95

6 THE GREAT TEACHING 125

7 THE PATHLESS PATH 153

8 CUT THE ROOT 182

9 BEYOND AND BEYOND 208

10 THE SUPREME UNDERSTANDING 232

31143009153041
294.5514 Osho
Osho, 1931-1990.
Tantra : the supreme
understanding

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/isbn_9781906787370

INTRODUCTION

The First Thing is the Body

Tantra trusts in your body. Tantra trusts in your senses. Tantra trusts in your energy. Tantra trusts in you – *in toto*. Tantra does not deny anything but transforms everything.

How to attain to this Tantra vision? This is the map to turn you on, and to turn you in, and to turn you beyond.

The first thing is the body. The body is your base, it is your ground, it is where you are grounded. To make you antagonistic towards the body is to destroy you, is to make you schizophrenic, is to make you miserable, is to create hell. You *are* the body. Of course you are more than the body, but that 'more' will follow later on. First, you are the body. The body is your basic truth, so never be against the body. Whenever you are against the body, you are going against God. Whenever you are disrespectful to your body you are losing contact with reality, because your body is your contact, your body is your bridge. Your body is your temple.

Tantra teaches reverence for the body, love, respect for the body, gratitude for the body. The body is marvelous, it is the greatest of mysteries.

But you have been taught to be against the body. So sometimes you are over-mystified by the tree, by the green tree; sometimes mystified by the moon and the sun, sometimes mystified by a flower – but you are never mystified by your own body. And your body is the most complex phenomenon in existence. No flower, no tree has such a beautiful body as you have; no moon, no sun, no star has such an evolved mechanism as you have.

You have been taught to appreciate the flower, which is a simple thing. You have been taught to appreciate a tree, which is a simple thing. You have even been taught to appreciate stones, rocks, mountains, rivers, but you have never been taught to respect your own

body, to be mystified by it. Yes, it is very close, so it is very easy to forget about. It is very obvious, so it is easy to neglect. But this is the most beautiful phenomenon.

If you look at a flower, people will say, 'How aesthetic!' And if you look at a woman's beautiful face or a man's beautiful face, people will say, 'This is lust.' If you go to the tree and stand there, and look in a dazed state at the flower – your eyes wide open, your senses wide open to allow the beauty of the flower to enter you – people will think you are a poet or a painter or a mystic. But if you go to a woman or a man and just stand there with great reverence and respect, and look at the woman with your eyes wide open and your senses drinking in the beauty of the woman, the police will catch hold of you. Nobody will say that you are a mystic, a poet; nobody will appreciate what you are doing.

Something has gone wrong. If you go to a stranger on the street and you say, 'What beautiful eyes you have!' you will feel embarrassed, he will feel embarrassed. He will not be able to say thank you to you. In fact, he will feel offended. He will feel offended, because who are you to interfere in his private life? Who are you to dare? If you go and touch the tree, the tree feels happy. But if you go and touch a man, he will feel offended. What has gone wrong? Something has been damaged tremendously and very deeply.

Tantra teaches you to reclaim respect for the body, love for the body. Tantra teaches you to look at the body as the greatest creation of God. Tantra is the religion of the body. Of course it goes higher, but it never leaves the body; it is grounded there. It is the only religion which is really grounded in the earth: it has roots. Other religions are uprooted trees – dead, dull, dying; the juice does not flow in them. Tantra is really juicy, very alive.

The first thing is to learn respect for the body, to unlearn all the nonsense that has been taught to you about the body. Otherwise you will never turn on, and you will never turn in, and you will never turn beyond.

Start from the beginning. The body is your beginning.

CHAPTER 1

THE ULTIMATE EXPERIENCE

In his *Song of Mahamudra*, Tilopa says:

> *Mahamudra is beyond all words and symbols,*
> *but for you, Naropa, earnest and loyal,*
> *must this be said:*
>
> *The void needs no reliance;*
> *Mahamudra rests on naught.*
> *Without making an effort*
> *but remaining loose and natural,*
> *one can break the yoke –*
> *thus gaining liberation.*

The experience of the ultimate is not an experience at all, because the experiencer is lost. And when there is no experiencer, what can be said about it? Who will say it? Who will relate the experience? When there is no subject, the object also disappears; the banks disappear, only the river of experience remains. Knowledge is there, but the knower is not.

That has been the problem for all the mystics. They reach to the ultimate, but they cannot relate it to those who are following. They cannot relate it to others who would like to have an intellectual understanding. They have become one with it. Their whole being relates it,

but no intellectual communication is possible. They can give it to you if you are ready to receive; they can allow it to happen in you if you also allow it, if you are receptive and open. But words won't do, symbols won't help; theories and doctrines are of no use at all.

The experience is such that it is more like an experiencing than like an experience. It is a process, and it begins, but it never ends. You enter into it, but you never possess it. It is like a drop dropping into the ocean, or the ocean itself dropping into the drop. It is a deep merger, it is oneness: you simply melt away into it. Nothing is left behind, not even a trace, so who will communicate? Who will come back to the world of the valley? Who will come back to this dark night to tell you?

All the mystics all over the world have always felt impotent as far as communication is concerned. Communion is possible, but not communication. This has to be understood from the very beginning. Communion is a totally different dimension: two hearts meet; it is a love affair. Communication is from head to head; communion is from heart to heart, communion is a feeling. Communication is knowledge: only words are given, only words are said, and only words are taken and understood. And words are such...the very nature of words is so dead that nothing alive can be related through them. Even in ordinary life – leave aside the ultimate – even in ordinary experiencing when you have a peak moment, an ecstatic moment, when you really feel something and become something, it becomes impossible to relate it into words.

In my childhood I used to go early in the morning to the river. It is a small village. The river is very, very lazy, as if not flowing at all, and in the morning when the sun has not yet arisen, you cannot see whether it is flowing, it is so lazy and silent. In the morning when there is nobody – the bathers have not come yet – it is tremendously silent. Even the birds are not singing, in the early morning, no sound, just a soundlessness pervades. And the smell of the mango trees hangs all over the river.

I used to go there, to the furthest corner of the river, just to sit, just to be there. There was no need to do anything, just being there was

enough; it was such a beautiful experience to be there. I would take a bath, I would swim, and when the sun rose I would go to the other shore, to the vast expanse of sand, and dry myself there under the sun, and lie there and sometimes even go to sleep.

When I came back, my mother used to ask, "What have you been doing the whole morning?" I would say, "Nothing," because, actually, I had not been doing anything. And she would say, "How is it possible? For hours you have not been here, how is it possible that you have not been doing anything? You must have been doing something." And she was right, but also I was not wrong.

I was not doing anything at all. I was just there being with the river, not doing anything, allowing things to happen. If I felt like swimming – remember if I *felt* like swimming – I would swim, but it was not a doing on my part, I was not forcing anything. If I felt like going into sleep, I would go. Things were happening, but there was no doer. And my first experiences of *satori* started near that river; not doing anything, simply being there, millions of things happened.

But she would insist, "You must have been doing something." So I would say, "Okay, I took a bath and I dried myself in the sun," and then she was satisfied. But I was not, because what happened there in the river is not expressed by the words *I took a bath*; it looks so poor and pale. Playing with the river, floating in the river, swimming in the river, was such a deep experience. To simply say, "I took a bath," makes no sense, or just to say, "I went there, had a walk on the bank, sat there," conveys nothing.

Even in ordinary life you feel the futility of words. And if you don't feel the futility of words, that shows that you have not been alive at all, that shows that you have lived very superficially. If whatsoever you have been living can be conveyed by words, that means you have not lived at all.

When for the first time something starts happening which is beyond words, life has happened to you, life has knocked at your door. And when the ultimate knocks at your door, you have simply gone beyond words:

you become dumb, you cannot speak; not even a single word is formed inside. Whatsoever you say looks so pale, so dead, so meaningless, without any significance. It seems that you are doing injustice to the experience which has happened to you. Remember this, because Mahamudra is the last, the ultimate experience.

Mahamudra means a total orgasm with the universe. If you have loved somebody, and sometimes you have felt a melting and merging, the two are no longer two. The bodies remain separate, but something between the bodies makes a bridge, a golden bridge, and the twoness inside disappears; one life energy vibrates at both the poles. If it has happened to you, only then can you understand what Mahamudra is. Millions and millions times deeper, millions and millions times higher is Mahamudra. It is a total orgasm with the whole, with the universe. It is melting into the source of being.

And this is *The Song of Mahamudra*. It is beautiful that Tilopa has called it a song. You can sing it, but you cannot say it; you can dance it, but you cannot say it. It is such a deep phenomenon that singing may convey a tiny, small part of it – not what you sing, but the way you sing it.

Many mystics have simply danced after their ultimate experience; they could not do anything else. They were saying something through their whole being and body all together: body, mind, soul, and everything involved in it. They were dancing; those dances were not ordinary dances. In fact, all dancing was born because of these mystics; it was a way to relate the ecstasy, the happiness, the bliss. Something of the unknown has penetrated into the known, something of the beyond has come to the earth – what else can you do? You can dance it; you can sing it. This is a song of Mahamudra.

Who will sing it? Tilopa is no more. The orgasmic feeling itself is singing. It is not a song of Tilopa; Tilopa is no more. The experience itself is vibrating and singing. Hence *The Song of Mahamudra*: the song of ecstasy, ecstasy itself singing it. Tilopa has nothing to do; Tilopa is not there at all, Tilopa has melted. When the seeker is lost, only then is the

goal achieved. Only when the experiencer is no longer there, is the experience there. Seek and you will miss it, because through your seeking, the seeker will be strengthened. Don't seek and you will find it. The very seeking, the very effort, becomes a barrier, because the more you seek, the more the ego, the seeker, is strengthened. Do not seek!

This is the deepest message of this whole *Song of Mahamudra*: do not seek, just remain as you are, don't go anywhere else. Nobody ever reaches truth; nobody can because you don't know the address. Where will you go? Where will you find truth? There is no map, there is no way, and there is nobody to say where it is. No, nobody ever reaches truth. It is always the reverse: truth comes to you. Whenever you are ready, it knocks at your door; it seeks you whenever you are ready. And the readiness is nothing but receptivity. When you are completely receptive, and there is no ego, you become a hollow temple with nobody in it.

Tilopa says in the song, become like a hollow bamboo: nothing inside. And suddenly, the moment you are a hollow bamboo, the divine lips are on you, the hollow bamboo becomes a flute and the song starts – this is *The Song of Mahamudra*. Tilopa has become a hollow bamboo, the divine has come and the song has started. It is not Tilopa's song; it is the song of the ultimate experience itself.

Let me say something about Tilopa, before we enter into this beautiful phenomenon. Nothing much is known about Tilopa because nothing in fact can be known about such persons. They don't leave a trace. They don't become a part of history. They exist by the side, they are not part of the main traffic where the whole of humanity is moving; they don't move there. The whole of humanity moves through desiring, and persons like Tilopa move into desirelessness. They simply move away from the main traffic of humanity where history exists.

The more they go away from the traffic, the more mythological they become. They exist like a myth. They are no longer events in time, and this is as it should be, because they move beyond time, they live beyond time; they live in eternity. They simply disappear from this

dimension of our common humanity; they evaporate. We remember only that moment when they are evaporating; for only that much are they a part of us. That's why nothing much is known about Tilopa, about who he is.

Only this song exists. This is his gift, and the gift was given to his disciple, Naropa. These gifts cannot be given to anybody unless a deep love intimacy exists. One has to be capable to receive such gifts. This song has been given to Naropa, his disciple. Before this song was given to Naropa, Naropa was tested in millions of ways: his faith, his love, and trust. When it became known that nothing like doubt exists in him, not even a tiny part of doubt, when his heart was totally full with trust and love, then this song was given.

I am also here to sing a song, but it can be given to you only when you are ready. And your readiness means that doubt should simply disappear from the mind; it should not be suppressed, you should not try to defeat it, because defeated it will remain in you, suppressed it will remain part of your unconscious and it will go on affecting you. Don't fight your doubting mind; don't suppress it. Rather, on the contrary, simply bring more and more energy into trust. Simply be indifferent to your doubting mind; nothing else can be done.

Indifference is the key: you simply are indifferent. It is there; accept it. Bring your energies more and more towards trust and love, because it is all the same energy. The energy which becomes doubt is the same as that which becomes trust. Remain indifferent to doubt. The moment you are indifferent your cooperation is broken; you are not feeding it – because it is through attention that anything is fed. If you pay attention to your doubt, even if you are against it, paying attention to it is dangerous because the very attention is the food; that is how you cooperate with it. One has to be just indifferent, neither for nor against: don't be for doubt; don't be against doubt.

So, now you will have to understand three words. One word is *doubt*, another word is *belief*, and the third word is *trust* or *faith*, known in the East as *shraddha*. Doubt is a negative attitude towards anything.

Whatsoever is said, first you look at it negatively. You are against it, and you will find reasons, rationalizations to support your againstness. Then there is the mind of belief. It is just like the mind of doubt only standing upside down; there is not much difference. This mind looks at things positively and tries to find reasons, rationalizations to support it, to be for it. The mind that doubts suppresses belief; the mind that believes suppresses doubt. But they are both of the same stuff; the quality is not different.

Then there is a third mind, whose doubting has simply disappeared. And when doubt disappears, belief disappears. Faith is not belief; it is love. Faith is not belief because it is not half-hearted; it is total. Faith is not belief because there is no doubt in it, so how can you believe? Faith is not a rationalization at all: neither for nor against, neither this nor that. Faith is a trusting, a deep trusting, a love. You don't find any rationalizations for it; it simply is so.

So what to do? Don't create belief against faith. Just be indifferent to both belief and doubt, and bring your energies towards more and more love, love more, love unconditionally. Not only love me, because that is not possible; if you love, you simply love more. If you love, you simply exist in a more loving way – not only toward the master but toward everything that exists around you: toward the trees and the stones and the sky and the earth. You, your being, your very quality of being becomes a love phenomenon. Then trust arises and only in such a trust can a gift like *The Song of Mahamudra* be given. When Naropa was ready, Tilopa gave this gift.

So remember, with a master you are not on a "head trip." Doubt and belief are all "head trips." With a master you are on a "heart trip." And the heart doesn't know what doubt is, the heart doesn't know what belief is; the heart simply knows trust. The heart is just like a small child. The small child clings to the father's hand, and wherever the father is going the child goes, neither trusting nor doubting; the child is undivided. Doubt is half; belief is half. A child is still total, whole; he simply goes with his father wherever he is going. When a disciple

becomes just like a child, only then can these gifts of the highest peak of consciousness be given.

When you become the deepest valley of receptivity, then the highest peaks of consciousness can be given to you. Only a valley can receive a peak. A disciple should be absolutely feminine, receptive, like a womb. Only then such a phenomenon happens as is going to happen in this song.

Tilopa is the master, Naropa is the disciple, and Tilopa says:

> *Mahamudra is beyond all words and symbols,*
> *but for you, Naropa, earnest and loyal,*
> *must this be said...*

It is beyond words and symbols, all words and all symbols. Then how can it be said? If it is really beyond all words and symbols, then how *can* it be said? Then is there *any* way? Yes, there is a way; if there is a Naropa, there is a way; if there is really a disciple, there is a way. It depends on the disciple whether the way will be found or not.

If the disciple is so receptive that he has no mind of his own, he does not judge whether it is right or wrong. He has no mind of his own, he has surrendered his mind to the master, he is simply receptivity, an emptiness ready to welcome whatsoever is given unconditionally; then words and symbols are not needed, then something can be given. You can listen to it between the words, you can read between the lines, then words are just an excuse. The real thing happens just by the side of the words.

A word is just a trick, a device. The real thing follows the words like a shadow. If you are too much in the mind, you will listen to the words, and then it cannot be communicated. But if you are not a mind at all, then the subtle shadows that follow the words – very subtle, only the heart can see them, invisible shadows, invisible ripples of consciousness, vibes – then communion is immediately possible.

Remember this, says Tilopa:

...but for you, Naropa, earnest and loyal,
must this be said...

That which cannot be said, must be said for a disciple. That which cannot be said, which is absolutely invisible, must be made visible for the disciple. It depends not only on the master; it depends even more on the disciple. Tilopa was fortunate to find a Naropa. There have been a few unfortunate masters who never found a disciple like Naropa. So whatsoever they had gained disappeared with them because there was nobody to receive it.

Sometimes masters have traveled thousands of miles to find a disciple. Tilopa himself went from India to Tibet, to find Naropa, to find a disciple. Tilopa wandered all over India and couldn't find a man of that quality who would receive such a gift, who would appreciate such a gift, who would be able to absorb it, to be reborn through it. Once Naropa received the gift, he became totally transformed. Then Tilopa is reported to have said to Naropa, "Now go and find your own Naropa."

Naropa was also fortunate in that way, he found a disciple whose name was Marpa. Marpa was also very fortunate; he found a disciple whose name was Milarepa. But then the tradition disappeared, then there were no more disciples of that great caliber. Many times religion has come to the earth and disappeared; again many times will it come and disappear. A religion cannot become a church; a religion cannot become a sect. A religion depends on personal communication, on personal communion. The religion of Tilopa existed for only four generations: from Naropa to Milarepa, then it disappeared.

Religion is just like an oasis: the desert is vast, and sometimes, in tiny parts of the desert, an oasis appears. While it lasts, seek it; and while it is there, drink of it; it is very, very rare.

Jesus says many times to his disciples, "A little while longer I am here and while I am here, eat me, drink me. Don't miss this opportunity," – because then thousands of years ... and a man like Jesus may

not be there. The desert is vast. The oasis sometimes appears and disappears because the oasis comes from the unknown; it needs an anchor on this earth. If the anchor is not there, it cannot remain here. Naropa is an anchor.

I would like to say the same to you, "While I am here a little while longer, don't miss the opportunity." And you can miss it in trivial things. You can remain occupied with nonsense, with mental garbage. You can go on thinking for and against, and the oasis will soon disappear. You can think for and against later on. Right now drink of it, because afterwards there will be many lives during which to think for and against, then there will be no hurry for it. But while it lasts, drink of it!

Once you are drunk with a Jesus or a Naropa you are totally transformed. The transformation is very, very easy and simple; it is a natural process. All that is needed is to become the soil and receive the seed, to become a womb and receive the seed.

Mahamudra is beyond all words and symbols,
but for you, Naropa, earnest and loyal,
must this be said...

It cannot be uttered, it is unutterable, but it has to be said for a Naropa. Wherever a disciple is ready, the master appears, has to appear. Wherever there is a deep need, it has to be fulfilled. The whole existence responds to your deepest need, but the need must be there; otherwise you can pass a Tilopa, a Buddha, a Jesus, and may not even be able to see that you passed them.

Tilopa lived in this country. Nobody listened to him – and he was ready to give the ultimate gift. What happened? And it has happened in this country many times – there must be something behind it. It has happened more in this country than anywhere else, because more Tilopas have been born here. But why does it happen that a Tilopa has to go to Tibet? Why does it happen that a Bodhidharma has to go to China?

This country knows too much, this country has become too much in the head. That's why it is difficult to find a heart...the country of brahmins and pundits, the country of great knowers, philosophers. They know all the Vedas, all the Upanishads; they can recite by memory all the scriptures – a country of heads. That's why it has happened so many times.

Even I feel – so many times I feel it – that whenever a brahmin comes here, it is difficult to communicate. A man who knows too much becomes almost impossible...because he knows without knowing. He has gathered many concepts, theories, doctrines, scriptures. It is just a burden on his consciousness; it is not a flowering. It has not happened to him; it is all borrowed, and all that is borrowed is rubbish, rot. Throw it away as soon as you can.

Only that which happens to you is true. Only that which flowers in you is true. Only that which grows in you is true and alive. Remember always avoid borrowed knowledge.

Borrowed knowledge becomes a trick of the mind; it hides ignorance, it never destroys it. The more you are surrounded by knowledge, deep inside at the center, at the very root of your being, is ignorance and darkness. And a man of knowledge, borrowed knowledge, is almost closed within his own knowledge; you cannot penetrate him. It is difficult to find his heart; he himself has lost all contact with his heart. So it is not incidental that a Tilopa has to go to Tibet, a Bodhidharma to China. A seed has to travel so far, not finding soil here.

Remember this, because it is easy to become too addicted to knowledge. It is an addiction; it is a drug. LSD and marijuana are not so dangerous. And in a way they are similar, because marijuana gives you a glimpse of something, which is not there; it gives you a dream of something, which is absolutely subjective, it gives you an hallucination. And knowledge is also the same: it gives you an hallucination of knowing. You start feeling that you know because you can recite the Vedas, you know because you can argue, you know because you have a very, very logical and keen mind. Don't be a fool! Logic has never led anybody to truth.

A rational mind is just a game. All arguments are juvenile. Life exists without any argument, and truth needs no proofs; it needs only your heart, not arguments, but your love, your trust, your readiness to receive.

Mahamudra is beyond all words and symbols,
but for you, Naropa, earnest and loyal,
must this be said:

The void needs no reliance;
Mahamudra rests on naught.
Without making an effort
but remaining loose and natural,
one can break the yoke –
thus gaining liberation.

You cannot find more significant words ever uttered. Try to understand every nuance of what Tilopa is trying to say.

The void needs no reliance...

If there is *something*, it needs a support; it needs reliance. But if there is *nothing*, emptiness, there is no need for any support. And this is the deepest realization of all the knowers: that your being is a non-being. To say it is a being is wrong because it is not something, it is not like something. It is like nothing: a vast emptiness, with no boundaries to it. It is an *anatma*, a no-self; it is not a self inside you. All feelings of self are false. All identifications, "I am this and that," are false.

When you come to the ultimate, when you come to your deepest core, you suddenly know that you are neither this nor that; you are no one. You are not an ego; you are just a vast emptiness. And sometimes if you sit, close your eyes and just feel who you are – where are you? Go deeper and you may become afraid, because the deeper you go, the

deeper you feel that you are nobody, a nothingness. That's why people become so scared of meditation. It is a death. It is a death of the ego, and the ego is just a false concept.

Now physicists have come to the same truth through their scientific research deepening into the realm of matter. What Buddha, Tilopa and Bodhidharma reached through their insight, science has been discovering in the outside world also. Now they say there is no substance, substance is a parallel concept of self.

A rock exists; you feel that it is very substantial. You can hit somebody's head and blood will come out, the man may even die; it is very substantial. But ask the physicists; they say it is a "no-substance," there is nothing in it. They say that it is just an energy phenomenon: many energy currents crisscrossing on this rock give it a feeling of substance. Just as you draw many lines crisscrossing on a piece of paper, where many lines cross a point, a point arises. The point was not there, two lines crossing and a point arises, many lines crossing and a big point arises. Is that point really there, or do lines crossing just give an illusion of a point being there?

Physicists say that energy currents crisscrossing create matter. If you ask what these energy currents are they are not material; they have no weight; they are nonmaterial. Nonmaterial lines crisscrossing give an illusion of a material thing: very substantial like a rock.

Buddha achieved this illumination 25 centuries before Einstein: that inside there is nobody, only energy lines crisscrossing give you a feeling of the self. Buddha used to say that the self is just like an onion: you peel it; one layer comes off, another layer is there. You go on peeling, layer by layer, and what remains finally? The whole onion is peeled, and you find nothing inside.

Man is just like an onion. You peel layers of thought, feeling, and finally, what do you find? Nothing. This nothingness needs no support. This nothingness exists by itself. That's why Buddha says there is no God; there is no need for a God because God is a support. Buddha says there is no creator because there is no need to create nothingness.

This is one of the most difficult concepts to understand, unless you *realize* it.

That's why Tilopa says:

> *Mahamudra is beyond all words and symbols...*

Mahamudra is an experience of nothingness; simply, you are not, and when you are not, then who is there to suffer? Who is there to be in pain and anguish? Who is there to be depressed and sad, and who is there to be happy and blissful? Buddha says that if you feel you are blissful you will become again a victim of suffering, because you are still there. When you are not, completely not, utterly not, then there is no suffering and no bliss – and this is the real bliss. Then you cannot fall back. To attain nothingness is to attain all.

My whole effort with you is also to lead you towards nothingness, to lead you to a total vacuum.

> *The void needs no reliance;*
> *Mahamudra rests on naught.*
> *Without making an effort*
> *but remaining loose and natural,*
> *one can break the yoke –*
> *thus gaining liberation.*

The first thing to understand is that the concept of self is created by the mind; there is no self in you.

It happened:

> A great Buddhist, a man of enlightenment, was invited by a king to teach him. The name of the Buddhist monk was Nagasen, and the king was a viceroy of Alexander. When Alexander went back from India, he left Minander as his viceroy here; his Indian name is Milanda. Milanda asked

Nagasen to come and teach him. He was really interested and he had heard many stories about Nagasen. And many rumors had come to the court: "This is a rare phenomenon! Rarely it happens that a man flowers, and this man has flowered. He has an aroma of something unknown around him, a mysterious energy. He walks on the earth, but he is not of the earth." He became interested; he invited him.

The messenger who went to Nagasen came back very puzzled, because Nagasen said, "Yes, if he invites, Nagasen will come. But tell him there is no one like Nagasen. If he invites I will come, but tell him exactly that there is no one like 'I am.' I am no more." The messenger was puzzled because if Nagasen is no more, then who will come?

And Milanda was also puzzled. He said, "This man talks in puzzles. But let him come."

He was a Greek, this Milanda, and the Greek mind is basically logical.

There are only two minds in the world, the Indian and the Greek. The Indian is illogical, and the Greek is logical. The Indian moves into the dark depths, wild depths where there are no boundaries, everything is vague, cloudy. The Greek mind walks on the logical, the straight, where everything is defined and classified. The Greek mind moves into the known. The Indian mind moves into the unknown, and even more into the unknowable. The Greek mind is absolutely rational; the Indian mind is absolutely contradictory. So if you find too many contradictions in me, don't be bothered. It is the way: in the East, contradiction is the way to relate.

Milanda said, "This man seems to be irrational, gone mad. If he is not, then how can he come? But let him come, I will see. I will prove that just by coming he is proving that he is."

Then Nagasen came. Milanda received him at the gate and the first thing he said was, "I am puzzled; you have come

and still you said that you are not."

Nagasen said, "Still I say. So let us settle it here."

A crowd gathered, the whole court came there, and Nagasen said, "You ask."

Milanda asked, "First tell me, if something is not, how can it come? In the first place it is not, then there is no possibility of its coming. And you have come. It is simple logic that you are."

Nagasen laughed and he said, "Look at this *ratha*," – the bullock cart on which he had come. He said, "Look at this. You call it a *ratha*, a cart."

Milanda said, "Yes."

Then he told his followers to remove the bullocks. The bullocks were removed and Nagasen asked, "Are these bullocks the cart?"

Milanda said, "Of course not."

Then, by and by, everything from the cart was removed, every part. Wheels were removed, and he asked, "Are these wheels the cart?"

And Milanda said, "Of course not!"

Everything was removed and there was nothing, then Nagasen asked, "Where is the cart I had come in? We never removed the cart, and all that we have removed you confirmed that this is not the cart. Now where is the cart?"

Nagasen said, "Just like this, Nagasen exists. Remove parts and he will disappear."

Just crisscrossing lines of energy, remove the lines and the dot will disappear. The cart is just a combination of parts. You are also a combination of parts; the I is a combination of parts. Remove things and the I will disappear. That's why when thoughts are removed from consciousness, you cannot say I, because there is no I, just a vacuum is left. When feelings are removed, the self disappears completely. You are

and yet are not: just an absence, with no boundaries, emptiness.

This is the final attainment; this state is Mahamudra, because only in that state can you have an orgasm with the whole. Now there is no boundary, no self exists; now there is no boundary to you to divide.

The whole has no boundaries. You must become like the whole, only then can there be a meeting, a merger. When you are empty, you are without boundaries. Suddenly you become the whole. When you are not, you become the whole. When you are, you become an ugly ego. When you are not, you have all the expanse of existence for your being to be.

But these are contradictions, so try to understand; become a little like Naropa, otherwise these words and symbols will not carry anything to you. Listen to me in trust, and when I say listen to me in trust I mean I have known this. This is so. I am a witness; I bear witness to it. This is so. It may not be possible to say it but that doesn't mean that it is not. It may be possible to say something, that doesn't mean that it is. You can say something which is not, and you may be incapable of saying something which is. I bear witness to it, but you will be able to understand me only if you are a Naropa, if you listen in trust.

I am not teaching a doctrine. I would not have been at all concerned with Tilopa if this was not my own experience also. Tilopa has said it well:

The void needs no reliance;
Mahamudra rests on naught.

Mahamudra rests on nothing. Mahamudra, the literal word, means the great gesture, or the ultimate gesture, the last that you can have, beyond which nothing is possible. Mahamudra rests on nothing. Be a nothing, and then all is attained. You die and you become godliness. You disappear, and you become the whole. Here the drop disappears, and there the ocean comes into existence.

Don't cling to yourself. That's all you have been doing all your past lives: clinging, afraid that if you don't cling to the ego, then when you look down, a bottomless abyss is there.

That's why we cling to tiny things, really trivial; we go on clinging to them. The clinging shows only that you are also aware of a vast emptiness inside. Something is needed to cling to, but your clinging is your *samsara*, is your misery. Leave yourself in the abyss, and once you leave yourself in the abyss, you become the abyss itself. Then there is no death, because how can an abyss die? Then there is no end to it, because how can nothingness end? *Something* can end – will have to end – only *nothing* can be eternal. Mahamudra rests on nothing.

Let me explain it to you through some experience that you have had. When you love a person, you have to become a nothing. When you love a person, you have to become a no-self. That's why love is so difficult. And that's why Jesus says: "God is like love." He knows something about Mahamudra, because before he started teaching in Jerusalem, he had been to India. He had been to Tibet also. He met people like Tilopa and Naropa. He stayed in Buddhist monasteries. He learned about what it is that these people call nothingness. Then he tried to translate his whole understanding into Jewish terminology. There everything got messed up.

You cannot translate Buddhist understanding into Jewish terminology. It is impossible because the whole of Jewish terminology depends on positive terms, and the Buddhist terminology depends on absolutely nihilistic terms: nothingness, emptiness. But here and there in Jesus' words there are glimpses. He says: "God is love." He is indicating something. What is the indication?

When you love, you have to become nobody. If you remain somebody, then love never happens. When you love a person – even if for a single moment love happens and flows between two persons – there are two nothingnesses, not two persons. If you have ever had any experience of love, you can understand.

Two lovers sitting by each other's side, or two nothingnesses sitting together, only then is the meeting possible because barriers are broken, boundaries thrown away. The energy can move from here to there,

there is no hindrance, and only in such a moment of deep love is orgasm possible.

When two lovers are making love, and if they are both no-selves, nothingnesses, then orgasm happens. Then their body energy, their whole being, loses all identity; they are no longer themselves, they have fallen into the abyss. But this can happen only for a moment. Again they regain; again they start clinging. That's why people also become afraid in love.

In deep love, people are afraid of becoming mad, or of dying, afraid of what will happen. The abyss opens its mouth, the whole existence yawns, and you are suddenly there and you can fall into it. One becomes scared of love, then people remain satisfied with sex and they call their sex love.

Love is not sex. Sex can happen in love, it can be a part, an integral part to it, but sex itself is not love; it is a substitute. You are trying to avoid love through sex. You are giving yourself a feeling that you are in love, and you are not moving into love. Sex is just like borrowed knowledge: giving a feeling of knowing without knowing, giving a feeling of love and loving without loving.

In love you are not, the other is also not. Only then, suddenly, the two disappear. The same happens in Mahamudra. Mahamudra is a total orgasm with the whole existence.

That's why in Tantra – and Tilopa is a tantric master – deep intercourse, orgasmic intercourse, between lovers is also called Mahamudra, and two lovers in a deep orgasmic state are pictured in Tantra temples, in Tantra books. That has become a symbol of the final orgasm.

> *...Mahamudra rests on naught.*
> *Without making an effort*
> *but remaining loose and natural...*

This is the whole method of Tilopa, and the whole method of Tantra: *without making an effort* – because if you make an effort, the ego is strengthened. If you make an effort, *you* come in.

So love is not an effort, you cannot make an effort to love. If you make an effort, there is no love. You flow into it, you don't make an effort, you simply allow it to happen; you don't make an effort. It is not a doing, it is a happening: *without making an effort.* And the same is the case with the total, the final; you don't make an effort, you simply float with it: *but remaining loose and natural.* This is the way, this is the very ground of Tantra.

Yoga says make an effort, and Tantra says don't make any effort. Yoga is ego-oriented, finally it will take the jump, but Tantra is from the very beginning non-ego-oriented. Yoga, in the end, attains to such significance, such meaning, and such depth, that only in the end it says to its seeker, "Now drop the ego." Tantra, from the very beginning, from the very first step...

I would like to say it in this way, in such a way: where Yoga ends, Tantra starts. The highest peak of Yoga is the beginning of Tantra – and Tantra leads you to the ultimate goal. Yoga can prepare you for Tantra, that's all, because the final thing is to be effortless, *loose and natural.*

What does Tilopa mean by *loose and natural*? Don't fight with yourself; be loose. Don't try to make a structure around yourself of character, of morality. Don't discipline yourself too much; otherwise your very discipline will become the bondage. Don't create an imprisonment around you. Remain loose, floating, move with the situation; respond to the situation. Don't move with a character jacket around you; don't move with a fixed attitude. Remain loose like water, not fixed like ice. Remain moving and flowing; wherever nature leads you, go. Don't resist, don't try to impose anything on you, your being.

But the whole society teaches you to impose something or other: be good, be moral, be this and that. Tantra is absolutely beyond society, culture and civilization. It says if you are too cultured you will lose all that is natural, and then you will be a mechanical thing, not floating, not flowing. So don't force a structure around you, live moment to moment, live with alertness. This is a deep thing to be understood.

Why do people try to create a structure around them? It is so that they don't need alertness, because if you have no character around you, you will need to be very, very aware, because each moment a decision has to be taken. You don't have a pre-fabricated decision; you don't have an attitude. You have to respond to the situation. Something is there, and you are absolutely unprepared for it – you will have to be very, very aware.

To avoid awareness people have created a trick, and the trick is character. Force yourself into a certain discipline so that whether you are aware or not, the discipline will take care of you. Make a habit of always saying the truth; make it a habit, then you need not be worried about it. Somebody asks, out of habit you will say the truth – but out of habit a truth is dead.

Life is not so simple. Life is a very, very complex phenomenon. Sometimes a lie is needed and sometimes a truth can be dangerous – and one has to be aware. For example, if through your lie, somebody's life is saved, and through your lie, nobody is harmed and somebody's life is saved, what will you do? If you have a fixed mind that you have to be true, then you will kill life.

Nothing is more valuable than life; no truth, nothing, is more valuable than life. And sometimes your truth can kill somebody's life. What will you do? Just saving your own old pattern and habit, your own ego that, "I am a truthful man," you will sacrifice a life. Being a truthful man, just to be that? This is too much, you are completely mad! If a life can be saved, even if people think that you are a liar, what is wrong in it? Why bother so much about what people say about you?

It is difficult! It is not so easy to create a fixed pattern because life goes on moving and changing, and every moment there is a new situation and one has to respond to it. Respond with full awareness, that's all. And let the decision come out of the situation itself, not pre-fabricated, not imposed. Don't carry a built-in mind; just remain loose and aware and natural.

This is how a real religious man is; otherwise, the so-called religious

persons are just dead. They act out of their habits, they go on acting out of their habits – this is conditioning, this is not freedom. Consciousness needs freedom.

Be loose; remember this word as deeply as possible. Let it penetrate you. Be loose – so in every situation you can flow easily, water-like, as when water is poured into a glass, it takes the shape of the glass. It doesn't resist, it doesn't say, "This is not my form." If the water is poured into a jar, into a jug, it takes the shape of that. It has no resistance; it is loose. Remain loose like water.

Sometimes you will have to move south and sometimes north, you will have to change directions, according to the situation, you will have to flow. But if you know how to flow, it is enough. The ocean is not very far away if you know how to flow.

So don't create a pattern – and the whole society tries to create a pattern, and all the religions try to create a pattern. Only very few enlightened persons have been courageous enough to say the truth, the truth that: Be loose and natural! If you are loose you will be natural, of course.

Tilopa doesn't say, "Be moral," he says, "Be natural." These are completely, diametrically opposite dimensions. A moral man is never natural, cannot be. If he feels angry, he cannot be angry, because the morality doesn't allow it. If he feels loving he cannot *be* loving, because the morality is there. It is always according to the morality that he acts; it is never according to his nature.

I tell you, if you start moving according to moral patterns and not according to your nature, you will never reach the state of Mahamudra, because it is a natural state, the highest peak of being natural. I tell you, if you feel angry, be angry – but perfect awareness has to be retained. Anger should not overpower your consciousness, that's all.

Let anger be there, let it happen, but be fully alert to what is happening. Remain loose, natural, aware, watching what is happening. By and by, you will see many things have simply disappeared; they don't happen any more, and without making any effort on your part. You never tried to kill them and they have simply disappeared.

When one is aware, anger by and by disappears. It becomes simply stupid – not bad, remember, because *bad* is a loaded value. It becomes simply stupid! It is not that because it is bad you don't move into it, it is simply foolish; it is not a sin, but simply stupid. Greed disappears; it is stupid. Jealousy disappears; it is stupid.

Remember this valuation. In morality, there is something good and something bad. In being natural there is something wise and something stupid. A man who is natural is wise, not good. A man who is not natural is stupid, not bad. There is nothing bad and nothing good, only wise things and foolish things. If you are foolish you harm yourself and others, and if you are wise you don't harm anybody – neither others, nor you. There is nothing like sin and there is nothing like virtue; wisdom is all. If you want to call it virtue, call it virtue. And ignorance is there; if you want to, call it sin. It is the only sin.

So how to transform your ignorance into wisdom? That is the only transformation, and you cannot force it; it happens when you are loose and natural.

> *...remaining loose and natural,*
> *one can break the yoke –*
> *thus gaining liberation.*

One becomes totally free. It will be difficult in the beginning, because the old habits will constantly be there, forcing you to do something. You would like to be angry but the old habit simply starts a smile on your face. There are people that, whenever they smile, you can be certain that they are angry. In their very smile, they show their anger. They are hiding something; a false smile spreads on their faces. These are the hypocrites.

A hypocrite is an unnatural man: if anger is there he will smile; if hate is there he will show love; if he feels murderous, he will pretend compassion. A hypocrite is a perfect moralist – absolutely artificial, a plastic flower, ugly, of no use, not a flower at all, just a pretension.

Tantra is the natural way. Be loose and natural! It will be difficult because the old habits have to be broken. It is difficult because you will have to live in a society of hypocrites. It will be difficult because everywhere you will find a conflict with the hypocrites, but one has to go through it. It will be arduous because there are many investments in false, artificial pretensions. You may feel completely alone, but this will be only a passing phase. Soon others will start feeling your authenticity, and remember, even authentic anger is better than a pretended smile because at least it is authentic. At least he is authentic, true to his being. Whatsoever is happening, you can rely on him that it is true. A man who cannot be authentically angry cannot be authentic at all.

This is my observation: that true anger is beautiful and a false smile is ugly. And true hate has its own beauty, just like true love – because beauty is concerned with truth. Neither is it concerned with hate, nor with love – beauty is of the true. Truth is beautiful in whatsoever form. A truly dead man is more beautiful than a falsely alive man, because at least the basic quality of being true is there.

> Mulla Nasruddin's wife died, and the neighbors gathered, but Mulla Nasruddin was standing there completely unaffected, as if nothing had happened. Neighbors started crying and weeping and they said, "What are you standing there for, Nasruddin? She is dead."
>
> Nasruddin said, "Wait! She is such a liar – at least for three days I have to wait and see whether it is true or not."

Remember this, that beauty is of truth, authenticity. Become more authentic and you will have a flowering. And the more authentic you become, by and by you will feel many things are falling away of their own accord. You never made any effort to do it; they are falling of their own accord. And once you know the knack of it, then you become more and more loose, more and more natural, authentic.

And, says Tilopa:

> *...one can break the yoke –*
> *thus gaining liberation.*

The liberation is not very far away; it is hidden just behind you. Once you are authentic and the door is open...but you are such a liar, you are such a pretender, you are such a hypocrite, you are so deeply false; that's why you feel that the liberation is very, very far away. It is not! For an authentic being, liberation is just natural. It is as natural as anything.

As water flows toward the ocean, as vapor rises toward the sky, as the sun is hot and the moon is cool, so, for an authentic being, is liberation. It is nothing to be bragged about. It is nothing you have to tell people that you have gained something.

> When Lin Chi was asked, "What has happened to you? People say that you have become enlightened," he shrugged his shoulders and said, "Happened? Nothing. I cut wood in the forest, and carry water to the ashram – carry water from the well, cut wood because the winter is approaching." He shrugged his shoulders, a very meaningful gesture.
>
> He is saying, "Nothing has happened. What nonsense you are asking! It is natural: carrying water from the well, cutting wood in the forest. Life is absolutely natural."
>
> Says Lin Chi, "When I feel sleepy, I go to sleep; and when I feel hungry, I eat. Life has become absolutely natural."

Liberation is you being perfectly natural. Liberation is not something to be bragged about, that you have attained something very great. It is nothing great; it is nothing extraordinary. It is just being natural, just being yourself.

So what to do? Drop pretensions, drop hypocrisies, drop all that you have cultivated around your natural being, become natural. In the beginning it will be a very, very arduous thing, but only in the beginning. Once you get attuned to it, others will also start feeling something has happened to you, because an authentic being is such a force, has such a magnetism. They will start feeling something has happened: "This man no longer moves as part of us, he has become totally different." And you will not be at a loss, because only artificial things will drop.

Once the emptiness is created by throwing away artificial things – pretensions, masks – then the natural being starts flowing. It needs space. Be empty, loose and natural. Let that be the most fundamental principle in your life.

Enough for today.

Tantra: The Supreme Understanding

CHAPTER 2

THE ROOT PROBLEM OF ALL PROBLEMS

The song continues:

If one sees naught when staring into space,
if with the mind one then observes the mind,
one destroys distinctions and reaches buddhahood.

The clouds that wander through the sky have no roots,
no home; neither do the distinctive thoughts floating
through the mind.
Once the self-mind is seen, discrimination stops.

In space, shapes and colors form,
but neither by black nor white is space tinged.
From the self-mind all things emerge.
The mind by virtues and by vices is not stained.

The root problem of all problems is mind itself. The first thing to be understood is what this mind is, of what stuff it is made, whether it is an entity or just a process, whether it is substantial, or just dreamlike. And unless you know the nature of the mind, you will

not be able to solve any problems of your life.

You may try hard, but if you try to solve single individual problems, you are bound to be a failure – that is absolutely certain – because in fact no individual problem exists: mind is the problem. If you solve this problem or that, it won't help because the root remains untouched.

It is just like cutting branches of a tree, pruning the leaves, and not uprooting it. New leaves will come, new branches will sprout – even more than before; pruning helps a tree to become thicker. Unless you know how to uproot it, your fight is baseless; it is foolish. You will destroy yourself, not the tree.

In fighting you will waste your energy, time, life, and the tree will go on becoming stronger and stronger, far thicker and more dense. And you will be surprised at what is happening: you are doing so much hard work, trying to solve this problem and that, and they go on growing, increasing. Even if one problem is solved, suddenly ten problems take its place.

Don't try to solve individual, single problems, there are none: mind itself is the problem. But mind is hidden underground; that's why I call it the root; it is not apparent. Whenever you come across a problem, the problem is above ground, you can see it; that's why you are deceived by it.

Always remember, the visible is never the root; the root always remains invisible, the root is always hidden. Never fight with the visible; otherwise you will fight with shadows. You may waste yourself, but there cannot be any transformation in your life, the same problems will crop up again and again and again. You can observe your own life and you will see what I mean. I am not talking about any theory about the mind, just the fact of it. This is the fact: mind has to be solved.

People come to me and they ask how to attain a peaceful mind. I say to them, "There exists nothing like that: peaceful mind. Never heard of it."

Mind is never peaceful; no-mind is peace. Mind itself can never be peaceful, silent. The very nature of the mind is to be tense, to be in

confusion. Mind can never be clear, it cannot have clarity, because mind is by nature confusion, cloudiness. Clarity is possible without mind, peace is possible without mind; silence is possible without mind, so never try to attain a silent mind. If you do, from the very beginning you are moving in an impossible dimension.

So the first thing is to understand the nature of the mind, only then can something be done.

If you watch, you will never come across any entity like mind. It is not a thing, it is just a process; it is not a thing, it is like a crowd. Individual thoughts exist, but they move so fast that you cannot see the gaps in between. The intervals cannot be seen because you are not very aware and alert; you need a deeper insight. When your eyes can look deep, you will suddenly see one thought, another thought, another thought – but no mind.

Thoughts together, millions of thoughts, give you the illusion that mind exists. It is just like a crowd, millions of people standing in a crowd. Is there anything like a crowd? Can you find the crowd other than the individuals standing there? But they are standing together; their togetherness gives you the feeling that something like a crowd exists. Only individuals exist.

This is the first insight into the mind. Watch, and you will find thoughts; you will never come across the mind. And if it becomes your own experience – not because I say it, not because Tilopa sings about it, no, that won't be of much help – if it becomes *your* experience, if it becomes a fact of your own knowing, then suddenly many things start changing. Because you have understood such a deep thing about mind, then many things can follow.

Watch the mind and see where it is, what it is. You will feel thoughts floating and there will be intervals. And if you watch long, you will see that intervals are more than the thoughts, because each thought has to be separate from another thought; in fact, each word has to be separate from another word. The deeper you go, you will find more and more gaps, bigger and bigger gaps. A thought floats, then comes a gap where

no thought exists; then another thought comes, another gap follows.

If you are unconscious you cannot see the gaps; you jump from one thought to another, you never see the gap. If you become aware you will see more and more gaps. If you become perfectly aware, then miles of gaps will be revealed to you. And in those gaps, *satoris* happen. In those gaps the truth knocks at your door. In those gaps, the guest comes. In those gaps godliness is realized, or whatsoever way you like to express it. And when awareness is absolute, then there is only a vast gap of nothingness.

It is just like clouds: clouds move. They can be so thick that you cannot see the sky hidden behind. The vast blueness of the sky is lost; you are covered with clouds. Then you go on watching: one cloud moves and another has not come into the vision yet...and suddenly a peek into the blueness of the vast sky.

The same happens inside: you are the vast blueness of the sky, and thoughts are just like clouds hovering around you, filling you. But the gaps exist; the sky exists. To have a glimpse of the sky is *satori,* and to become the sky is *samadhi.* From *satori* to *samadhi,* the whole process is a deep insight into the mind, nothing else.

Mind doesn't exist as an entity – the first thing. Only thoughts exist.

The second thing: the thoughts exist separate from you, they are not one with your nature; they come and go. You remain; you persist. You are like the sky: never comes, never goes, it is always there. Clouds come and go, they are momentary phenomena; they are not eternal. Even if you try to cling to a thought, you cannot retain it for long; it has to go, it has its own birth and death. Thoughts are not yours; they don't belong to you. They come as visitors, guests, but they are not the host.

Watch deeply, then you will become the host and thoughts will be the guests. And as guests they are beautiful, but if you forget completely that you are the host, and they become the hosts, then you are in a mess. This is what hell is. You are the master of the house, the house belongs to you, and guests have become the masters. Receive them,

take care of them, but don't get identified with them; otherwise, they will become the masters.

The mind becomes the problem because you have taken thoughts so deeply inside you that you have forgotten completely the distance, that they are visitors, they come and go. Always remember that which abides: that is your nature, your *tao*. Always be attentive to that which never comes and never goes, just like the sky. Change the gestalt, don't be focused on the visitors, remain rooted in the host; the visitors will come and go.

Of course, there are bad visitors and good visitors, but you need not be worried about them. A good host treats all the guests in the same way, without making any distinctions. A good host is just a good host: a bad thought comes and he treats the bad thought also in the same way as he treats a good thought. It is not his concern that the thought is good or bad, because once you make the distinction that this thought is good and that thought is bad, what are you doing? You are bringing the good thought nearer to yourself and pushing the bad thought further away. Sooner or later you will get identified with the good thought; the good thought will become the host. And any thought creates misery when it becomes the host, because it is not the truth. The thought is a pretender and you get identified with it. Identification is the disease.

Gurdjieff used to say that only one thing is needed: not to be identified with that which comes and goes. The morning comes, the noon comes, the evening comes, and they go; the night comes and again the morning. You abide: not as you, because that too is a thought – as pure consciousness; not your name, because that too is a thought; not your form, because that too is a thought, not your body, because one day you will realize that too is a thought. Just pure consciousness, with no name, no form, just the purity, just the formlessness and namelessness, just the very phenomenon of being aware – only that abides.

If you get identified, you become the mind. If you get identified, you become the body. If you get identified, you become the name and the

form – what Hindus call *nama, rupa*, name and form – then the host is lost. Then you forget the eternal and the momentary becomes significant. The momentary is the world; the eternal is divine.

This is the second insight to be attained, that you are the host and thoughts are guests.

The third thing, if you go on watching, will soon be realized. The third thing is that thoughts are foreign, intruders, outsiders. No thought is yours.

They always come from without; you are just a passage. A bird comes into the house from one door, and flies out from another; just like that a thought comes into you and goes out of you.

You go on thinking that thoughts are yours. Not only that, you fight for your thoughts, you say, "This is my thought, this is true." You discuss, you debate; you argue about it, you try to prove that "This is my thought." No thought is yours, no thought is original – all thoughts are borrowed and not even secondhand, because millions of people have claimed those same thoughts before you. Thought is just as outside as a thing.

Somewhere, the great physicist, Eddington, has said that the deeper science goes into matter, the more it becomes a realization that things are thoughts. That may be so. I am not a physicist, but from the other end I would like to tell you that Eddington may be right: that things look more and more like thoughts if you go deeper; if you go deeper into yourself, thoughts will look more and more like things. In fact, these are two aspects of the same phenomenon: a thing is a thought; a thought is a thing.

When I say a thought is a thing, what do I mean? I mean that you can throw your thought just like a thing. You can hit somebody's head with a thought just like a thing. You can kill a person through a thought just as you can throw a dagger. You can give your thought as a gift, or as an infection. Thoughts are things, they are forces, but they don't belong to you. They come to you; they abide for a while in you and then they leave you. The whole universe is filled with thoughts and things. Things are just the

physical part of thoughts, and thoughts are the mental part of things.

Because of this fact, many miracles happen, because thoughts are things. If a person continuously thinks about you and your welfare it will happen, because he is throwing a continuous force at you. That's why blessings are useful, helpful. If you can be blessed by someone who has attained no-mind, the blessing is going to be true – because a man who never uses thought accumulates thought energy, so whatsoever he says is going to be true.

In all the Eastern traditions, before a person starts learning no-mind, there are techniques and much emphasis that he should stop being negative, because if you once attain to no-mind and your trend remains negative, you can become a dangerous force. Before the no-mind is attained, one should become absolutely positive. That is the whole difference between white and black magic.

Black magic is nothing but when a man has accumulated thought energy without throwing out his negativity beforehand. And white magic is nothing but when a man has attained too much thought energy, and has based his total being on a positive attitude. The same energy with negativity becomes black; the same energy with positivity becomes white. A thought is a great force; it is a thing.

This will be the third insight. It has to be understood and watched within yourself.

Sometimes it happens that you see your thought functioning as a thing, but just because of too much conditioning of materialism you think this may be just a coincidence. You neglect the fact, you simply don't give any attention to it; you remain indifferent, you forget about it. But many times you know that sometimes you were thinking about the death of a certain person – and he dies. You think it is just a coincidence. Sometimes you were thinking about a friend and a desire arose in you that it would be good if he comes – and he is at the door, knocking. You think it is a coincidence. It is not coincidence. In fact, there is nothing like coincidence, everything has its causality. Your thoughts go on creating a world around you.

Your thoughts are things, so be careful about them. Handle them carefully! If you are not very conscious, you can create misery for yourself and for others – and you have done that. And remember, when you create misery for somebody, at the same time, unconsciously, you are creating misery for yourself, because a thought is a two-edged sword. It cuts you also simultaneously when it cuts somebody else.

Just two or three years ago, one Israeli, Uri Geller, who had been working on thought energy, displayed his experiment on BBC television in England. He can bend anything just by thinking: somebody else keeps a spoon in his hand ten feet away from Uri Geller, and he just thinks about it – and the spoon bends immediately. You cannot bend it by your hand, and he bends it by his thought. But a very rare phenomenon happened on BBC television, even Uri Geller was not aware that this is possible.

Thousands of people in their homes were watching the experiment. And when he did his experiment, bent things, in many people's houses many things fell and became distorted – thousands of things all over England. The energy was as if broadcast. And he was doing the experiment at a ten-foot distance, then from the television screen in people's homes, around the area of ten feet, many things happened: things got bent, fell down, became distorted. It was weird!

Thoughts are things, and very, very forceful things. There is one woman in Russia, Mikhailovana. She can do many things to things from far away; she can pull anything towards herself, just by thought. Russia is not a believer in occult things – a communist country, atheistic – so they have been working on Mikhailovana, on what is happening, in a scientific way. But when she does it, she loses almost two pounds of weight; in a half-hour experiment she loses two pounds. What does it mean?

It means that through thoughts you are throwing energy – and you are continuously doing it. Your mind is a chatterbox. You are broadcasting things unnecessarily. You are destroying people around you; you are destroying yourself.

You are a dangerous thing, and continuously broadcasting. Many things are happening because of you. And it is a great network. The whole world goes on becoming every day more and more miserable because more and more people are on the earth and they are broadcasting more and more thoughts.

The further back you go, the more and more peaceful you find the earth – less and less broadcasters. In the days of Buddha, or in the days of Lao Tzu, the world was very, very peaceful, natural; it was a heaven. Why? The population was very, very small – one thing. People were not too much thinkers, they were more and more prone to feeling rather than thinking. And people were praying. In the morning, they would do the first thing and that would be a prayer. In the night they would do the last thing: the prayer. And throughout the whole day also, whenever they would find a moment, they would be praying inside.

What is a prayer? Prayer is sending blessings to all. Prayer is sending your compassion to all. Prayer is creating an antidote to negative thoughts; it is positivity.

This will be the third insight about thoughts, that they are things, forces, and you have to handle them very carefully.

Ordinarily, not aware, you go on thinking anything. It is difficult to find a person who has not committed many murders in thought; difficult to find a person who has not been doing all sorts of sins and crimes inside the mind – and then these things happen. And remember, you may not murder, but your continuous thinking of murdering somebody may create the situation in which the person is murdered. Somebody may take your thought, because there are weaker persons all around and thoughts flow like water: downwards. If you think something continuously, someone who is a weakling may take your thought and go and kill a person.

That's why those who have known the inner reality of man say that whatsoever happens on the earth, everybody is responsible, everybody. Whatsoever happens in Vietnam, not only are the Nixons responsible, everybody who thinks is also responsible. One person alone cannot be

held responsible, and that is the person who has no mind, otherwise everybody is responsible for everything that goes on. If the earth is a hell, you are a creator; you participate.

Don't go on throwing responsibility on others. You are also responsible; it is a collective phenomenon. The disease may bubble up anywhere, the explosion may happen millions, thousands of miles away from you – that doesn't make any difference, because thought is a non-spatial phenomenon; it needs no space.

That's why it travels fastest. Even light cannot travel so fast, because even for light space is needed. Thought travels fastest. In fact it takes no time in traveling, space doesn't exist for it. You may be here, thinking of something, and it happens in America. How can you be held responsible? No court can punish you, but in the ultimate court of existence you will be punished – you are already punished. That's why you are so miserable.

People come to me and they say, "We never do anything wrong to anybody, and still we are so miserable." You may not be doing, you may be thinking, and thinking is subtler than doing. A person can protect himself from doing, but he cannot protect himself from thinking. From thinking everybody is vulnerable.

No-thinking is a must if you want to be completely freed from sin, freed from crime, freed from all that goes on around you – and that is the meaning of a buddha.

A buddha is a person who lives without the mind; then he's not responsible. That's why in the East we say that he never accumulates karma; he never accumulates any entanglements for the future. He lives, he walks, he moves, he eats, he talks; he is doing many things so he must accumulate karma, because karma means activity. But in the East it is said even if a buddha kills, he will not accumulate karma. Why? And you, even if you don't kill, will accumulate karma. Why?

It is simple: whatsoever he is doing, he is doing without any mind in it. He is spontaneous; it is not activity. He is not thinking about it, it happens. He is not the doer. He moves like emptiness. He has no mind

for it; he was not thinking to do it. But if the existence allows it to happen, he allows it to happen. He no longer has the ego to resist, no longer the ego to do.

That is the meaning of being empty and a no-self: just being a non-being, *anatta,* no-selfness. Then you accumulate nothing; then you are not responsible for anything that goes on around you, then you transcend.

Each single thought is creating something for you and for others. Be alert!

But when I say be alert, I don't mean think good thoughts, no, because whenever you think good thoughts, by the side you are also thinking of bad thoughts. How can good exist without bad? If you think of love, just by the side, behind it, is hidden hate. How can you think about love without thinking about hate? You may not think consciously, love may be in the conscious layer of the mind, but hate is hidden in the unconscious – they move together.

Whenever you think of compassion, you think of cruelty. Can you think of compassion without thinking of cruelty? Can you think of nonviolence without thinking of violence? In the very word *nonviolence*, violence enters; in the very concept it is there. Can you think of *brahmacharya,* celibacy, without thinking of sex? It is impossible, because what will celibacy mean if there is no thought of sex? And if *brahmacharya* is based on the thought of sex, what type of *brahmacharya* is this?

No, there is a totally different quality of being which comes by not thinking: not good, not bad, simply a state of no-thinking. You simply watch, you simply remain conscious, but you don't think. And if some thought enters...it *will* enter, because thoughts are not yours; they are just floating in the air. All around there is a noosphere, a thought-sphere, all around: just as there is air, there is thought all around you, and it goes on entering of its own accord. It stops only when you become more and more aware. There is something in it: if you become more aware, a thought simply disappears, it melts, because awareness

is a greater energy than thought.

Awareness is like fire to thought. It is just like you burn a lamp in the house and the darkness cannot enter. You put the light off, from everywhere darkness has entered; without taking a single minute, a single moment, it is there. When the light burns in the house, the darkness cannot enter. Thoughts are like darkness: they enter only if there is no light within. Awareness is fire: you become more aware – fewer and fewer thoughts enter.

If you become *really* integrated in your awareness, thoughts don't enter you; you have become an impenetrable citadel, nothing can penetrate you. Not that you are closed, remember; you are absolutely open, but just the very energy of awareness becomes your citadel. And when no thoughts can enter you, they will come and they will bypass you. You will see them coming, and simply, by the time they reach near you they turn. Then you can move anywhere, then you go to the very hell, nothing can affect you. This is what we mean by enlightenment.

Now try to understand Tilopa's sutra:

> *If one sees naught when staring into space,*
> *if with the mind one then observes the mind,*
> *one destroys distinctions and reaches buddhahood.*

If one sees naught when staring into space... This is a method, a Tantra method: to look into space, into the sky, without seeing, to look with an empty eye. Looking, yet not looking for something: just an empty look.

Sometimes you see in a madman's eyes an empty look – and madmen and sages are alike in certain ways. A madman looks at your face, but you can see he is not looking at you. He just looks through you as if you are a glass thing, transparent; you are just in the way, he is not looking at you. And you are transparent for him: he looks beyond you, through you. He looks without looking at you; the "at" is not present; he simply looks.

Look into the sky without looking for something, because if you

look for something a cloud is bound to come. "Something" means a cloud; "nothing" means the vast expanse of the blue sky. Don't look for any object. If you look for an object, the very look creates the object: a cloud comes, and then you are looking at a cloud. Don't look at the clouds. Even if there are clouds, don't look *at* them – simply look; let them float, they are there. Suddenly a moment comes when you are attuned to this look of "not-looking" – clouds disappear for you, only the vast sky remains. It is difficult because eyes are focused and your eyes are tuned to look at things.

Look at a small child the first day born. He has the same eyes as a sage, or like a madman – his eyes are loose and floating. He can bring both his eyes to meet at the center; he can allow them to float to the far corners, they are not yet fixed. His system is liquid, his nervous system is not yet a structure; everything is floating. So a child looks without looking at things – it is a mad look. Watch a child; the same look is needed from you, because again you have to attain a second childhood.

Watch a madman, because the madman has fallen out of the society. Society means the fixed world of roles, games. A madman is mad because he has no fixed role now, he has fallen out: he is the perfect dropout. A sage is also a perfect dropout in a different dimension. He is not mad; in fact he is the only sane possibility. But the whole world is mad, fixed – that's why a sage also looks mad. Watch a madman, that is the look which is needed.

In old schools of Tibet they always had a madman, just for the seekers to watch his eyes. A madman was very much valued. He was sought after because a monastery could not exist without a madman. He became an object to observe. The seekers would observe the madman, his eyes, and then they would try to look at the world like the madman. Those days were beautiful.

In the East, madmen have never suffered like they are suffering in the West. In the East they were valued: a madman was something special. The society took care of him; he was respected because he has certain elements of the sage, certain elements of the child. He is

different from the so-called society, culture, civilization; he has fallen out of it. Of course, he has fallen down; a sage falls up, a madman falls down – that's the difference – but both have fallen out. And they have similarities. Watch a madman, and then try to let your eyes become unfocused.

In Harvard they were doing an experiment a few months ago and they were surprised, they couldn't believe it. They were trying to find out whether the world, as *we* see it, is so or not, because many things have surfaced within the few last years.

We see the world not as it is, we see it as we expect it to be seen, we project something onto it.

It happened that a great ship reached a small island in the Pacific for the first time. The people of the island didn't see it – nobody! And the ship was so vast, but the people were attuned, their eyes were attuned to small boats. They had never known such a big ship; they had never seen such a thing. Simply, their eyes would not catch the glimpse, their eyes simply refused.

In Harvard they tried this on a young man: they gave him spectacles with distorting glasses, and he had to wear them for seven days. For the first three days he was in a miserable state, because everything distorted, the whole world around distorted! It gave him such a severe headache he couldn't sleep. Even with closed eyes those distorted figures would...the faces distorted, the trees distorted, the roads distorted. He couldn't even walk because he couldn't believe what was true and what was given by the projection of distorting glasses.

But a miracle happened! After the third day he became attuned to it; the distortion disappeared. The glasses remained the same, distorting, but he started looking at the world in the same old way. Within a week everything was okay: there was no headache, no problem, and the scientists were simply surprised; they couldn't believe it was happening. The eyes had completely dropped the glasses, as if they were no longer there. The glasses were there, and they were distorting, but the eyes had come to see the world for which they were trained.

Nobody knows whether what you are seeing is there or not. It may not be there; it may be there in a totally different way. The colors you see, the forms you see – everything is projected by the eyes. And whenever you look fixedly, focused with your old patterns, you see things according to your own conditioning. That's why a madman has a liquid look, an absent look, looking and not looking, together.

This look is beautiful. It is one of the greatest Tantra techniques.

If one sees naught when staring into space...

Don't see, just look. For the beginning few days, again and again you will see something, just because of the old habit. We hear things because of old habit. We see things because of old habit. We understand things because of old habit.

One of the greatest disciples of Gurdjieff, P.D. Ouspensky, used to insist on a certain thing to his disciples – and everybody resented it, and many people left simply because of that insistence. If somebody said, "Yesterday you told..." he immediately would stop him and say, "Don't say it like that. Say, 'I understood that you said this thing yesterday.' Add 'I understood...' Don't say what I said; you cannot know that. Talk about what you heard." And he would insist so much because we are habitual.

Again you might say, "In the Bible it is said..." and he would say, "Don't say that! Simply say that you understand that this is said in the Bible." With each sentence he insisted, "Always remember that this is *your* understanding."

We go on forgetting. His disciples went on forgetting again and again every day, and he was stubborn about it. He would not allow you to go on. He would say, "Go back. Say first, 'I understand you said this, this is my understanding'" – because you hear according to yourself, you see according to yourself, because you have a fixed pattern of seeing and hearing.

This has to be dropped. To know existence, all fixed attitudes have to

be dropped. Your eyes should be just windows, not projectors. Your ears should be just doors, not projectors.

It happened:

> A psychoanalyst who was studying with Gurdjieff tried to do this experiment. In a wedding ceremony he tried a very simple but beautiful experiment. He stood by the side...people passing, and he watched them and he felt that nobody at the receiving end was hearing what they were saying...so many people, some rich man's wedding ceremony. So he also joined in and he said very quietly to the first person in the receiving line, "My grandmother died today." The man said, "So good of you, so beautiful." Then to another he said it and the man said, "How nice of you." And to the groom, when he said this, he said, "Old man, it is time you also followed."

Nobody is listening to anybody. You hear whatsoever you expect. Expectation is your specs – that is the glasses. Your eyes should be windows – this is the technique.

Nothing should go out of the eyes, because if something goes, a cloud is created. Then you see things which are not there, then a subtle hallucination... Let pure clarity be in the eyes, in the ears; all your senses should be clear, pure perception, only then can existence be revealed to you. And when you know existence, then you know that you are a buddha, a god, because in existence everything is divine.

> *If one sees naught when staring into space,*
> *...if with the mind one then observes the mind...*

First stare into the sky; lie down on the ground and just stare at the sky. Only one thing has to be tried: don't look at anything. In the beginning you will fail again and again, you will forget again and again. You will not

be able to remember continuously. Don't be frustrated; it is natural because of so long a habit. Whenever you remember, again un-focus your eyes, make them loose; just look at the sky: not doing anything, just looking. Soon a time comes when you can see into the sky without trying to see anything there.

Then try it with your inner sky:

...if with the mind one then observes the mind...

Then close your eyes and look inside, not looking for anything, just the same absent look. Thoughts floating but you are not looking for them, or at them, you are simply looking. If they come it is good, if they don't come it is good also. Then you will be able to see the gaps: one thought passes, another comes – and the gap. And then, by and by, you will be able to see that the thought becomes transparent, even when the thought is passing you continue to see the gap, you continue to see the hidden sky behind the cloud.

And the more you get attuned to this vision, thoughts will drop by and by, they will come less and less, less and less. The gaps will become wider. For minutes together no thought coming, everything is so quiet and silent inside – you are for the first time together. Everything feels absolutely blissful, no disturbance. And if this look becomes natural to you, it becomes... It is one of the most natural things; one just has to un-focus, de-condition. *One destroys distinctions*... Then there is nothing good, nothing bad, nothing ugly, nothing beautiful...*and reaches buddhahood.*

Buddhahood means the highest awakening. When there are no distinctions, all divisions are lost; unity is attained and only one remains. You cannot even call it one, because that too is part of duality. One remains, but you cannot call it one, because how can you call it one without deep down saying two. No, you don't say that one remains, simply that two has disappeared; the many have disappeared. Now it is a vast oneness, there are no boundaries to anything.

One tree merging into another tree, earth merging into the trees, trees merging into the sky, the sky merging into the beyond; you merging into me, I merging into you, everything merging, distinctions lost, melting and merging like waves into other waves. A vast oneness vibrating, alive, without boundaries, without definitions, without distinctions – the sage merging into the sinner, the sinner merging into the sage, good becoming bad, bad becoming good, night turning into the day, the day turning into the night, life melting into death, death molding again into life – then everything has become one.

Only at this moment is buddhahood attained: when there is nothing good, nothing bad, no sin, no virtue, no darkness, no night – nothing, no distinctions. Distinctions are there because of your trained eyes. Distinction is a learned thing. Distinction is not there in existence; distinction is projected by you. Distinction is given by you to the world; it is not there. It is your eyes' trick, your eyes playing a trick on you.

The clouds that wander through the sky
have no roots, no home;
neither do the distinctive thoughts
floating through the mind.
Once the self-mind is seen,
discrimination stops.

The clouds that wander through the sky have no roots and *no home...* And the same is true for your thoughts, and the same is true for your inner sky. Your thoughts have no roots; they have no home, just like clouds they wander. So you need not fight them, you need not be against them, you need not even try to stop thought.

This should become a deep understanding in you, because whenever a person becomes interested in meditation he starts trying to stop thinking. And if you try to stop thoughts they will never be stopped, because the very effort to stop is a thought, the very effort to meditate is a thought, the very effort to attain buddhahood is a thought. And how

can you stop a thought by another thought? How can you stop mind by creating another mind? Then you will be clinging to the other. And this will go on and on, ad nauseam; then there is no end to it.

Don't fight – because who will fight? Who are you? Just a thought, so don't make yourself a battleground of one thought fighting another. Rather, be a witness, just watching thoughts floating. They stop, but not by your stopping. They stop by your becoming more aware, not by any effort on your part to stop them. No, they never stop, they resist. Try and you will find out; try to stop a thought and the thought will persist. Thoughts are very stubborn, adamant; they are hatha yogis, they persist. You throw them and they will come back a million and one times. You will get tired, but they will not get tired.

> It happened that one man came to Tilopa. The man wanted to attain buddhahood and he had heard that this Tilopa had attained. And Tilopa was staying in a temple somewhere in Tibet. The man came; Tilopa was sitting, and the man said, "I would like to stop my thoughts."
>
> Tilopa said, "It is very easy. I will give you a device, a technique. Follow this: just sit down and don't think of monkeys. This will do it."
>
> The man said, "So easy? Just not thinking of monkeys? But I have never been thinking about them."
>
> Tilopa said, "Now do it, and tomorrow morning report to me."
>
> You can understand what happened to that poor man...monkeys and monkeys all around. In the night he couldn't get any sleep, not a wink. He would open his eyes and they were sitting there, or he would close his eyes and they were sitting there, and they were making faces. He was simply surprised. "Why has this man given this technique, because if monkeys are the problem, then I have never been bothered by them. This is happening for the first time!" And he tried, in the morning again he tried.

He took a bath, sat, but nothing doing, the monkeys wouldn't leave him.

He came back by the evening almost mad – because the monkeys were following him and he was talking to them. He came and he said, "Save me somehow. I don't want this, I was okay, I don't want any meditation. And I don't want your enlightenment – but save me from these monkeys!"

If you think of monkeys, it may be that they may not come to you. But if you want not...if you want them *not* to come to you, then they will follow you. They have their egos and they cannot leave you so easily. And what do you think of yourself, trying not to think of monkeys? The monkeys get irritated, this cannot be allowed.

This happens to people. Tilopa was joking; he was saying that if you try to stop a thought you cannot. On the contrary, the very effort to stop it gives it energy; the very effort to avoid it becomes attention. So, whenever you want to avoid something you are paying too much attention to it. If you want not to think a thought, you are already thinking about it.

Remember this, otherwise you will be in the same plight. The poor man who was obsessed became obsessed with monkeys because he wanted to stop them. There is no need to stop the mind. Thoughts are rootless, homeless vagabonds; you need not be worried about them. Simply watch, watch without looking at them, simply look.

If they come, good, don't feel bad, because even a slight feeling that it is not good and you have started fighting. It's okay, it is natural: as leaves come on the trees, thoughts come to the mind. It's okay; it is perfectly as it should be. If they don't come, it is beautiful. Simply remain an impartial watcher, neither for nor against, neither appreciating nor condemning, without any valuation. Simply sit inside yourself and look, looking without looking at.

And this happens, that the more you look, the less you find; the deeper you look, the thoughts disappear, disperse. Once you know this

then the key is in your hand. And this key unlocks the most secret phenomenon: the phenomenon of buddhahood.

The clouds that wander through the sky
have no roots, no home;
neither do the distinctive thoughts
floating through the mind.
Once the self-mind is seen,
discrimination stops.

And once you can see that thoughts are floating – you are not the thoughts but the space in which thoughts are floating – you have attained to your self-mind, you have understood the phenomenon of your consciousness. Then discrimination stops; then nothing is good, nothing is bad, then all desire simply disappears, because if there is nothing good, nothing bad, there is nothing to be desired, nothing to be avoided.

You accept; you become loose and natural. You simply start floating with existence, not going anywhere, because there is no goal; not moving to any target, because there is no target. Then you start enjoying every moment, whatsoever it brings – whatsoever remember. And you can enjoy it, because now you have no desires and no expectations. And you don't ask for anything, so whatsoever is given, you feel grateful. Just sitting and breathing is so beautiful, just being here is so wonderful that every moment of life becomes a magical thing, a miracle in itself.

In space, shapes and colors form,
but neither by black nor white is space tinged.
From the self-mind all things emerge.
The mind by virtues and by vices is not stained.

And then, then you know that *in space, shapes and colors form.* Clouds take many types of shapes: you can see elephants and lions, and

whatsoever you like. In space, forms, colors, come and go...*but neither by black nor white is space tinged*...but whatsoever happens, the sky remains untouched, untinged. In the morning it is like a fire, a red fire coming from the sun, the whole sky becomes red; but in the night where has that redness gone? The whole sky is dark, black. In the morning, where has that blackness gone? The sky remains untinged, untouched.

And this is the way of a sannyasin: to remain like the sky, untinged by whatsoever comes and happens. A good thought comes, a sannyasin doesn't brag about it. He doesn't say, "I am filled with good thoughts, virtuous thoughts, blessings for the world." No, he doesn't brag, because if he brags he is tinged. He does not claim that he is good. A bad thought comes, he is not depressed by it – otherwise he is tinged. Good or bad, day or night, everything that comes and goes he simply watches. Seasons change and he watches; youth becomes old age and he watches – he remains untinged. And that is the deepest core of being a sannyasin, to be like sky, space.

And this is in fact the case. When you think you are tinged, it is just thinking. When you think that you have become good or bad, sinner or sage, it is just thinking, because your inner sky never becomes anything. It is *being*, it never *becomes* anything. All becoming is just getting identified with some form and name, some color, some form arising in the space: all becoming. You are a being; you are already that, no need to become anything.

Look at the sky – spring comes and the whole atmosphere is filled with birds singing, and then flowers and their fragrance. And then comes the fall, and then comes summer. Then comes the rain, and everything goes on changing, changing, changing. And it all happens in the sky, but nothing tinges it. It remains deeply distant, everywhere present and distant, nearest to everything and farthest away.

A sannyasin is just like the sky, he lives in the world: hunger comes and satiety; summer comes and winter; good days, bad days. Good moods: very elated, ecstatic, euphoric; bad moods: depressed, in the

valley, dark, burdened. Everything comes and goes and he remains a watcher. He simply looks, and he knows everything will go; many things will come and go. He is no longer identified with anything.

Non-identification is sannyas, and sannyas is the greatest flowering, the greatest blooming that is possible.

In space shapes and colors form,
but neither by black nor white is space tinged.
From the self-mind all things emerge.
The mind by virtues and by vices is not stained.

When Buddha attained to the ultimate, the utterly ultimate enlightenment, he was asked, "What have you attained?" And he laughed and said, "Nothing, because whatsoever I have attained was already there inside me. It is not something new that I have achieved. It has always been there from eternity, it is my very nature. But I was not mindful about it, I was not aware of it. The treasure was always there, but I had forgotten about it."

You have forgotten, that's all; that's your ignorance. Between a buddha and you there is no distinction as far as your nature is concerned, but only one distinction, and the distinction is that you don't remember who you are, and he remembers. You are the same, but he remembers and you don't remember. He is awake, you are fast asleep, but your nature is the same.

Try to live it out in this way – Tilopa is talking about techniques – live in the world as if you are the sky, make it your very style of being. Somebody is angry at you, insulting – watch. If anger arises in you, watch; be a watcher on the hills, go on looking and looking and looking. And just by looking, without looking at anything, without getting obsessed by anything, when your perception becomes clear, suddenly, in a moment, in fact no time happens: suddenly, without time, you are fully awake. You are a buddha, you become the enlightened, the awakened one.

What does a buddha gain out of it? He gains nothing. Rather, on the contrary, he loses many things: the misery, the pain, the anguish, the anxiety, the ambition, the jealousy, the hatred, the possessiveness, the violence – he loses all. As far as what he attains – nothing. He attains that which was already there; he remembers.

Enough for today.

Tantra: The Supreme Understanding

CHAPTER 3

THE NATURE OF DARKNESS AND OF LIGHT

THE SONG CONTINUES:

> *The darkness of ages cannot shroud the glowing sun;*
> *the long kalpas of samsara ne'er can hide*
> *the mind's brilliant light.*
>
> *Though words are spoken to explain the void,*
> *the void as such can never be expressed.*
> *Though we say, "The mind is bright as light,"*
> *it is beyond all words and symbols.*
> *Although the mind is void in essence,*
> *all things it embraces and contains.*

Let us first meditate a little on the nature of darkness. It is one of the most mysterious things in existence – and your life is so much involved with it, you cannot afford not to think about it. One has to come to terms with the nature of darkness because the same is the nature of sleep, the same is the nature of death and the same is the nature of all ignorance.

The first thing that will be revealed to you if you meditate on

darkness is that darkness does not exist; it is there without any existence. It is more mysterious than light. It has no existence at all; rather, on the contrary, it is just an absence of light. There is no darkness anywhere; you cannot find it, it is simply an absence. It is not, in itself; it has no existence in itself; it is simply that the light is not present.

If the light is there, there is no darkness; if the light is not there, there is darkness, an absence of light. It is not a presence of something. That's why light comes and goes, darkness remains. It is not, but it persists. Light you can create, light you can destroy, but you cannot create darkness and you cannot destroy darkness – it is always there without being there at all.

The second thing: if you contemplate, you will come to realize that because it is non-existential you cannot do anything to it. And if you try to do anything to it, you will be defeated. Darkness cannot be defeated, how can you defeat something which is not? And when you are defeated you will think, "It is very powerful because it has defeated me." This is absurd! Darkness has no power; how can a thing which is not, have power? You are not defeated by the darkness and its power; you are defeated by your foolishness. In the first place you started fighting – that was foolish. How can you fight with something which is not? And remember, you have been fighting with many things which are not, they are just like darkness.

All morality is a fight against darkness, that's why it is stupid. All morality, unconditionally, is a fight with darkness, fighting with something which in itself is not. Hate is not real; it is just the absence of love. Anger is not real; it is just the absence of compassion. Ignorance is not real; it is just the absence of buddhahood, of enlightenment. Sex is not real; it is just the absence of *brahmacharya*. And all morality goes on fighting with that which is not. A moralist can never succeed; it is impossible. Finally he has to be defeated, because his whole effort is nonsense.

And there is the distinction between religion and morality: morality tries to fight with darkness, and religion tries to awaken the light

which is hidden within. It doesn't bother about the darkness; it simply tries to find the light within. Once the light is there, darkness disappears; once the light is there, you need not do anything to darkness – it is simply not there.

This is the second thing: that nothing can be done to darkness directly. If you want to do something with darkness, you will have to do something with light, not with darkness. Put the light off and the darkness is there; put the light on and the darkness is not there. But you cannot put on and put off darkness; you cannot bring it from somewhere, you cannot push it out. If you want to do something with darkness, you have to go via light; you have to go in an indirect way.

Never fight things which are not. The mind is tempted to fight, but that temptation is dangerous: you will waste your energy and life and dissipate yourself. Don't be tempted by the mind, simply see whether a thing has a real existence or is just an absence. If it is an absence, then don't fight with it; seek the thing of which it is the absence, then you will be on the right track.

The third thing about darkness is that it is involved deeply with your existence in many millions of ways.

Whenever you are angry, your light within has disappeared. In fact, you are angry because the light has disappeared; the darkness has entered. You can be angry only when you are unconscious, you cannot be angry consciously. Try it, either you will lose consciousness and anger will be there, or you will remain conscious and anger will not arise – you cannot be angry consciously. What does it mean? It means the nature of consciousness is just like light, and the nature of anger is just like darkness – you cannot have both. If the light is there, you cannot have darkness; if you are conscious, you cannot be angry.

People come to me continuously and ask how not to be angry. They are asking a wrong question; and when you ask a wrong question it is very difficult to get the right answer. First ask the right question. Don't ask how to dispel darkness, don't ask how to dispel worries, anguish and anxiety, just analyze your mind and see why they are there in the first

place. They are there because you are not conscious enough. So ask the right question: how to be more and more conscious? If you ask how not to be angry, you will become the victim of some moralist. And if you ask how to be more conscious, so anger cannot exist, so lust cannot exist, so greed cannot exist, then you are on the right track, then you will become a religious seeker.

Morality is a false coin; it deceives people. It is not religion at all. Religion has nothing to do with morality, because religion has nothing to do with darkness. It is a positive effort to awaken you. It does not bother about your character; what you do is meaningless and you cannot change it. You may decorate it; you cannot change it. You may color it in beautiful ways, you may paint it, but you cannot change it.

There is only one transformation, only one revolution, and that revolution comes not by being concerned with your character, by your acts, by your doings, but being concerned with your being. Being is a positive phenomenon; once the being is alert, awake, conscious, suddenly darkness disappears – your being is of the nature of light.

And the fourth thing...then we can enter the sutra. Sleep is just like darkness. It is not accidental that you find it difficult to sleep when there is light; it is simply natural. Darkness has an affinity with sleep; that's why it is easy to sleep in the night. Darkness all around creates the milieu in which you can fall into sleep very easily.

What happens in sleep? By and by you lose consciousness. There comes an interval period in which you dream. Dreaming means half-conscious, half-unconscious, just on the midway: moving towards total unconsciousness. From your waking state you are moving to total unconsciousness. On the path dreams exist. Dreams mean only that you are half-awake and half-asleep. That's why, if you dream continuously the whole night, you feel tired in the morning. And if you are not allowed to dream, then too you will feel tired – because dreams exist for a certain reason.

In your waking hours you accumulate many things: thoughts, feelings, incomplete matters hang in the mind. You looked at a beautiful

woman on the road and suddenly a desire arose in you. But you are a man of character, manners, civilized; you simply push it down, you will not look at it, you will go on with your work – an incomplete desire hangs around you. It has to be completed otherwise you will not be able to fall into deep sleep. It will pull you back again and again. It will say, "Come up! That woman was really beautiful; her body had a charm. And you are a fool, what are you doing here? Seek her, you have missed an opportunity!"

The desire hanging there will not allow you to fall into sleep. The mind creates a dream: again you are on the road, the beautiful woman passes, but this time you are alone without any civilization around you. No manners are needed; no etiquette is needed. You are like an animal, you are natural, no morality. This is your own private world; no police constable can enter into it, no judge can judge it. You are simply alone; there will not be even a witness. Now you can play with your lust: you will have a sexual dream. That dream completes the hanging desire; then you fall into sleep. But if you continuously dream, then too you will feel tired.

If your dreams are not allowed... In the United States they have many sleep labs, and they have come to discover this phenomenon: if a person is not allowed to dream, within three weeks he will go mad. If he is awakened again and again whenever he starts dreaming... There are visible signs. When a person starts dreaming you can wake him. Particularly, his eyelids start fluttering fast; that means he is seeing a dream. When he is not seeing a dream his eyelids rest, because when he starts seeing a dream his eyes are functioning. Wake him and do this the whole night: whenever he starts dreaming, wake him. Within three weeks he will go mad.

Sleep doesn't seem to be so necessary. If you wake a person ... whenever he is not dreaming wake him; he will feel tired, but he will not go mad. What does it mean? It means dreams are a necessity for you. You are such...you are so illusory, your whole existence is such an illusion – what Hindus have called *maya* – that dreams are needed.

Without dreams you cannot exist; dreams are your food, dreams are your strength, without dreams you will go mad. Dreams are a release of madness, and once the release happens you fall into sleep.

From waking you fall into dreaming and from dreaming you fall into sleep. Every night a normal person has eight cycles of dreaming, and he has just a few moments of deep sleep between two dreaming cycles. In that deep sleep all consciousness disappears, it is absolutely dark. But still you are near the boundary; any emergency will wake you. The house is on fire, you will have to run back to your waking consciousness; or you are a mother and the child starts crying, you will run, rush, towards waking – so you remain on the boundary. You fall into deep darkness, but remain on the boundary.

In death you fall exactly into the center. Death and sleep are similar: the quality is the same. In sleep, every day you fall into darkness, complete darkness; that means you become completely unconscious, the very opposite pole of buddhahood. A buddha is totally awakened, and every night you fall to a totally un-awakened state, absolute darkness.

In the Gita, Krishna says to Arjuna that when everybody is fast asleep, the yogi is still awake. That doesn't mean that he never sleeps. He sleeps, but only his body sleeps, his body rests. He has no dreams because he has no desires, so he cannot have incomplete desires. And he has no sleep like you; even in deepest rest his consciousness is clear, his consciousness burns like a flame.

Every night you fall into sleep, you fall into deep unconsciousness, a coma. In death you fall in a deeper coma. These are all like darkness. That's why you are afraid of darkness, because it is deathlike. And there are people who are afraid of sleep also, because sleep is also deathlike.

I have come across many people who cannot sleep, and they want to sleep. And when I tried to understand their mind, I came to realize that they are basically afraid. They say they would like to sleep because they feel tired, but deep down they are afraid of sleep, and that is creating the whole trouble. Ninety percent of insomnia is fear of sleep;

you are afraid. You are afraid of darkness; you will be afraid of sleep also, and the fear comes from the fear of death.

Once you understand that these are all darkness and your inner nature is that of light, things start changing. Then there is no sleep for you, only rest; then there is no death for you, only a change of clothes, of bodies, only a change of garments. But that can happen if you realize the inner flame, your nature, your innermost being.

Now we should enter the sutra:

The darkness of ages
cannot shroud the glowing sun;
the long ***kalpas*** *of samsara*
ne'er can hide the mind's brilliant light.

Those who have awakened, they have come to realize that *the darkness of ages cannot shroud the glowing sun.*

You may have been wandering in darkness for millions of lives, but it cannot destroy your inner light because darkness cannot be aggressive. It is not. Something which is not, how can it be aggressive? Darkness cannot destroy light – how can darkness destroy light? Darkness cannot destroy even a small flame, darkness cannot jump on it, cannot be in conflict with it. How can darkness destroy a flame? How can darkness shroud a flame? It is impossible, it has never happened because it cannot happen.

But people go on thinking in terms of conflict: they think darkness is against light. This is absurd! Darkness cannot be against light. How can the absence be against that of which it is the absence? Darkness cannot be against light, there is no fight in it; it is simply the absence, sheer absence, sheer impotency – how can it attack?

You go on saying, "What could I do? I had an attack of anger" – it is impossible; "I had an attack of greed" – it is impossible. Greed cannot attack; anger cannot attack. They are of the nature of darkness, and your being is light; the very possibility doesn't exist. But anger comes,

that shows only that your inner flame has been completely forgotten, you have become completely oblivious of it, you don't know it is there. This forgetfulness can shroud it, but not darkness.

So the real darkness is your forgetfulness, and your forgetfulness can invite anger, greed, lust, hate, jealousy – they don't attack you. Remember, you send the invitations first and they accept it. Your invitation is there; they cannot attack, they come as invited guests. You may have forgotten that you ever invited them. You can forget because you have forgotten yourself; you can forget anything.

Forgetfulness is the real darkness. And in forgetfulness everything happens. You are just like a drunkard: completely forgotten yourself, who you are, where you are going, for what you are going. All direction is lost; the very sense of direction is not there. You are like a drunkard. That's why all basic religious teachings insist on self-remembering. Forgetfulness is the disease, then self-remembering is going to be the antidote.

Try to remember yourself. And you will say, "I know myself and I remember myself! What are you talking about?" Then try it: just keep your wristwatch before you, and look at the hand that shows seconds and remember only one thing: "I am looking at this hand which is showing seconds." You will not be able to remember for even three seconds together. You will forget many times...just a simple thing: "I am looking and I will remember this, that I am looking."

You will forget. Many things will come into your mind. You have made an appointment; just looking at the watch the association will come into the mind: "I have to go at five o'clock to meet a friend." Suddenly the thought comes and you have forgotten that you are looking at it. Just by looking at the watch you may start thinking of Switzerland because it is Swiss-made. Just by looking at the watch you may start thinking, "How foolish I am. What am I doing here wasting time?" But you will not be able to remember, even for three consecutive seconds, that you are looking at the hand showing seconds moving.

If you can attain to one minute's self-remembering, I promise to make you a buddha. Even for one minute, 60 seconds, that will do. You

will think, "So cheap, so easy?" It is not. You don't know how deep your forgetfulness is. You will not be able to do it for one minute continuously, not a single thought coming in and disturbing your self-remembering. This is the real darkness. If you remember, you will become light. If you forget, you become dark. And in darkness, of course, all sorts of thieves come; all sorts of robbers attack you, all sorts of mishaps happen.

Self-remembrance is the key. Try to remember more and more, because whenever you try to remember more and more, you become centered, you are in yourself; your journeying mind falls back to one's own self. Otherwise you are going somewhere, the mind continuously creating new desires, and you are following and chasing the mind simultaneously in many directions. That's why you are split; you are not one, and your flame, inside flame, goes on wavering: a leaf in a strong wind.

When the inner flame becomes unwavering, suddenly you are going through a mutation, a transformation, a new being is born. That being will be of the nature of light. Right now you are of the nature of darkness, you are simply an absence of something which is possible. In fact, you are not yet; you are not yet born. You have taken many births and many deaths, but you have not yet been born. Your real birth is still going to take place, and this will be the work: that you transform your inner nature from forgetfulness to self-remembering.

Do whatsoever you do. I don't give you any discipline, and I don't say to you, "Do this and don't do that." My discipline is very easy. My discipline is: Do whatsoever you like, but do it with self-remembering; remember yourself that you are doing it. Walking, remember that you are walking. You need not verbalize this because verbalization will not help; that itself will become a distraction. You need not walk and say inside, "I am walking," because if you say, "I am walking, I am walking," this, "I am walking" will be the forgetfulness; then you will not be able to remember. Simply remember; there is no need to verbalize it.

I have to verbalize because I am talking to you, but when you are walking simply remember the phenomenon, the walking; each step

should be taken with full awareness. Eating, eat. I don't say what to eat, and what not to eat. Eat whatsoever you like, but with the self-remembrance that you are eating. And soon you will see many things have become impossible to do.

With self-remembering you cannot eat meat, impossible. It is impossible to be so violent if you remember. It is impossible to harm somebody when you remember, because when you remember yourself, suddenly you see that the same light, the same flame is burning everywhere, within each body, each unit. The more you know your inner nature, the more you penetrate the other. How can you kill to eat? It becomes simply impossible. Not that you practice it – if you practice it, it is false. If you practice not to be a thief it is false; you will be a thief, you will find subtle ways. If you practice nonviolence, there will be violence hidden behind it.

No, religion cannot be practiced. Morality can be practiced; that's why morality creates hypocrisy, morality creates false faces. Religion creates the authentic being; it cannot be practiced. How can you practice the being? You simply become more aware and things start changing. You simply become more of the nature of light, and darkness disappears.

The darkness of ages
cannot shroud the glowing sun...

For millions of lives, for ages together, you have been in darkness. But don't feel depressed and don't feel hopeless, because even if you have lived in darkness for millions of lives, this very moment you can attain to the light.

Just look, a house has remained closed for 100 years, dark, and you go into it and you light a light. Will the darkness say, "I am 100 years old and this light is just a baby"? Will the darkness say, "I am not going to disappear, you will have to burn light at least for 100 years, only then..." No, even a baby flame is enough for very, very ancient darkness. Why?

In 100 years the darkness must have become engrained. But no, darkness cannot become engrained because it *is not.* It was simply waiting for the light. The moment the light comes in, the darkness disappears; it cannot resist because it has no positive existence.

People come to me and they say, "You teach that sudden enlightenment is possible. Then what will happen with our past lives and our past karmas?" Nothing – they are of the nature of darkness. You may have murdered, you may have been a thief, a robber, you may have been a Hitler, a Genghis Khan or somebody, the worst possible, but that doesn't make any difference. Once you remember yourself, the light is there; the whole past disappears immediately, not for a single moment can it stay there. You murdered, but you cannot become a murderer; you murdered because you were not aware of yourself, you were not aware of what you were doing.

Jesus is reported to have said on the cross, "Father, forgive these people because they know not what they are doing." He was saying simply, "These people are not of the nature of light, they don't remember themselves. They are doing in complete forgetfulness, in darkness they are moving and stumbling. Forgive them, they are not responsible for whatsoever they are doing." How can a person be responsible who does not remember himself?

If a drunkard kills somebody, even the court forgives him if it can be proved that he acted when he was completely unconscious. Why? Because how can you make a person responsible? You can make him responsible for drinking, but you cannot make him responsible for murder. If a madman kills somebody, he has to be forgiven because he is not himself.

Responsibility means remembering.

Whatsoever you have done, I tell you, don't be worried by it. It has happened to you because you were not aware. Alight your inner flame, find it, seek it, it is there, and suddenly the whole past disappears, as if it all happened in a dream. In fact, it *has* happened in a dream, because you were not conscious. All karmas have happened in a dream, they are

made of the same stuff as dreams are made.

You need not wait for your karmas to be fulfilled – then you will have to wait for eternity. And even then you will not be out of the wheel, because you cannot simply wait for eternity. You will be doing many things meanwhile; then the vicious circle cannot be completed ever. You will move on and on and on, and you will go on doing things, and new things will make you entangled in more future things – then where will the end be? No, there is no need. You simply become aware and suddenly all karmas drop. In a single moment of intense awareness, the whole past disappears, becomes rubbish.

This is one of the most fundamental things the East has discovered. Christians cannot understand it; they go on thinking of judgment, and the Last Day of Judgment, that everybody has to be judged by his acts. Then Christ is wrong when he says, "Forgive these people because they know not what they are doing." Jews cannot understand it; Mohammedans cannot understand it.

Hindus are really one of the most daring races; they have penetrated to the very core of the problem. The problem is not action, the problem is being. Once you realize your inner being and the light, you are no longer of this world; whatsoever happened in the past happened in a dream. That's why Hindus say this whole world is a dream. Only you are not a dream, only the dreamer is not the dream; otherwise, everything is a dream.

Look at the beauty of this truth: only the dreamer is not a dream, because the dreamer cannot be a dream; otherwise the dream cannot exist. At least somebody, the dreamer, has to be a real phenomenon.

In the day you are awake; you do many things: you go to the shop, you go to the market, you work in a farm, or in a factory, and you do millions of things. By the night when you are asleep, you forget everything about it; it disappears. A new world starts, the world of the dream. And now scientists say that the same time has to be given to dream as you give to awakening. The same waking hours have to be given to dreaming. In 60 years' time, if 20 years have been devoted to

work in the waking state, 20 years have been devoted to dreaming; the *same* time, exactly the same time, has to be devoted to dreaming. So dreaming is not less real, it has the same quality.

In the night you dream, you forget about your waking world. In deep sleep you forget about your waking world, your dreaming world. In the morning, again the waking world comes into existence, you forget about your dreaming and you sleep. But one thing continuously remains: you. Who remembers the dreams? In the morning who says, "I dreamt last night"? In the morning who says, "Last night I had a very, very deep sleep without any dreams"? Who?

There must be a witness to it who stands aside, who always stands aside and goes on looking. Waking comes, dreaming comes, sleep comes – and somebody stands by the side and goes on looking. Only this is the real, because it exists in every state. Other states disappear, but it has to remain in every state, it is the only permanent thing in you.

Attain to this witness more and more. Become more and more alert, and become more and more a witness. Rather than being an actor in the world, be a witness, a spectator. Everything else is a dream; only the dreamer is the truth. He has to be true, otherwise where will dreams happen? He's the base; illusions can happen only if he is there.

And once you remember, you start laughing. What type of life existed without remembering? You were a drunkard, moving from one state to another, not knowing why, drifting with no direction.

But:

> *The darkness of ages*
> *cannot shroud the glowing sun;*
> *the long kalpas of samsara...*

Many, many ages, aeons of this world, *kalpas*...

> *...ne'er can hide the mind's brilliant light.*

It is always there, it is your very being.

Though words are spoken to explain the void,
the void as such can never be expressed.
Though we say, "The mind is bright as light,"
it is beyond all words and symbols.

One thing will be helpful to understand. There are three approaches towards reality. One is the empirical approach, the approach of the scientific mind: experiment, experiment with the objective world, and unless something is proved by experiment, don't accept it. Then there is another approach, of the logical mind. He does not experiment; he simply thinks, argues, finds pros and cons, and just by mind-effort, reason, he concludes. And then there is a third approach, the metaphorical: the approach of poetry and of religion. There are these three approaches, three dimensions, by which one reaches towards reality.

Science cannot go beyond the object, because the very approach makes a limitation. Science cannot go beyond the outer, because only with the outer, experiments are possible. Philosophy, logic, cannot go beyond the subjective, because it is a mind-effort, you work it out in your mind. You cannot dissolve the mind; you cannot go beyond it. Science is objective; logic, philosophy, is subjective. Religion goes beyond, poetry goes beyond: it is a golden bridge. It bridges the object with the subject. But then everything becomes chaos – of course, very creative; in fact, there is no creativity if there is no chaos. But everything becomes indiscriminate; divisions disappear.

I would like to say it in this way. Science is a day approach. In the full noon, everything is clear: distinct boundaries, and you can see the other well. Logic is a night approach: groping in the dark only with the mind, without any experimental support, just thinking. Poetry and religion are twilight approaches, just in the middle. The day is no longer there, the brightness of the noon has gone; things are not so distinct, clear. The night has not yet come; the darkness has not enveloped all.

Darkness and day meet, there is a soft grayness, neither white nor black, boundaries meeting and merging, everything indiscriminate, everything is everything else. This is the metaphorical approach.

That's why poetry talks in metaphors – and religion is the ultimate poetry; religion talks in metaphors.

Remember, those metaphors are not to be taken literally; otherwise you will miss the point. When I say the inner light, don't think in terms of literal understanding, no. When I say, "The inner is like light," it is a metaphor. Something is indicated, but not demarked, not defined, something of the nature of light, not exactly light; it is a metaphor.

And this becomes a problem because religion talks in metaphors; it cannot talk otherwise, there is no other way. If I have been to another world and I have seen flowers which don't exist on this earth, and I come to you and talk about those flowers, what will I do? I will have to be metaphorical. I will say, "Like roses," but they are not roses; otherwise why say like roses, simply say roses. But they are not roses; they have a different quality to them.

Like means I am trying to bridge my understanding of the other world with your understanding of this world, hence the metaphor. You know the roses; you don't know those flowers of the other world. I know those flowers of the other world and I am trying to communicate to you something of that world; I say they are like roses. Don't be angry with me when you reach to the other world and you don't find roses; don't drag me to a court, because I never meant it literally. Just the quality of a rose is indicated; it is just a gesture, a finger pointing to the moon. But don't catch hold of the finger; the finger is irrelevant. Look at the moon and forget the finger. That is the meaning of a metaphor; don't cling to the metaphor.

Many people are in deep, murky waters because of this; they cling to the metaphor. I talk about the inner light. Immediately, after a few days, people start coming to me, they say, "I have seen the inner light!" They have found the roses in the other world...they don't exist there. Because of this metaphorical language, many people simply become imaginative.

P.D. Ouspensky coined a word; he used to call it *imaginazione*. Whenever somebody came and he started talking about inner experiences: "The kundalini has arisen, I have seen a light in the head, chakras are opening," he would stop him immediately and say, "*Imaginazione*." So people would ask, "What is this *imaginazione*?" He would say, "The disease of imagination," and he would simply drop the matter. Immediately he would say, "Stop! You have fallen victim."

Religion talks in metaphors – because there is no other way to talk, because religion talks of the other world, of the beyond. It tries to find similes in this world. It uses words which are irrelevant, but somehow those irrelevant words are the only available words; you have to use them.

Poetry you can easily understand; religion is difficult, because with poetry you already know it is imagination so there is no trouble. Science you can understand easily because you know it is not imagination; it is an empirical fact. Poetry you can understand easily, you know it is poetry, mere poetry, finished – it is imagination. Good! Beautiful! You can enjoy it; it is not a truth.

What will you do with religion? Religion is the ultimate poetry; it is not imagination. And I tell you it is empirical, as empirical as science, but it cannot use scientific terms, they are too objective. It cannot use philosophical terms – they are too subjective. It has to use something which is neither, it has to use something which bridges both – it uses poetry.

All religion is ultimate poetry, essential poetry. You cannot find a greater poet than Buddha. Of course, he never tried writing a single poem. I am here with you. I am a poet. I have not composed a single poem, not even a haiku, but I am continuously talking in metaphors. I am continuously trying to bridge the gap that is created by science and philosophy. I am trying to give you the feeling of the whole, undivided.

Science is half, philosophy is half – what to do? How to give you the feeling of the whole? If you move deep into philosophy, you will come to what Shankara came to. He said, "The world is illusory, it doesn't exist – only consciousness exists." This is too one-sided. If you move with scientists you will come to what Marx came to. Marx and Shankara are

the polar opposites. Marx says, "There is no consciousness – only the world exists." And I know both are true and both are wrong. Both are true because they are saying the half-truth; and both are wrong because they are denying the other half. And if I have to talk about the whole, how to do it? Poetry is the only way; metaphor is the only way out.

Remember this:

> *Though words are spoken to explain the void,*
> *the void as such can never be expressed.*

That's why sages go on insisting, "Whatsoever we are saying, we cannot say. It is inexpressible, and still we are trying to express it." They always emphasize the fact, because the possibility exists that you may take them literally.

The void is a void in the sense that nothing of you will be left there; but the void is not a void in another sense, because the whole will descend into it – the void is going to be the most perfect, fulfilled phenomenon. So what to do? If you say void, suddenly the mind thinks there is nothing, then why bother? And if you say it is not a void, it is the most perfect being, the mind goes on an ambition trip: how to become the most perfect being. Then the ego enters into it.

To drop the ego the word *void* is emphasized. But to make you alert, the void is not really a void, it is filled with the whole. When you are not, the whole existence comes into you. When the drop disappears, it becomes the ocean.

"Though we say, 'The mind is bright as light,'" says Tilopa, *"it is beyond all words and symbols."*

Don't be deceived by the metaphor; don't start imagining a light inside. It is very easy – *imaginazione*. You can close the eyes and imagine a light; you are such a dreamer, you can dream so many things, why not light?

Mind has a faculty to create anything that you want – just a little persistence is needed. You can create beautiful women in the mind, why not light? What is wrong in light? You can create so many beautiful

women in your mind, that any woman in real life will be unsatisfactory because she will never come up to the standard. You can create a whole world of experiences inside. Every sense has its own imaginative center behind it.

It happens in hypnosis: the imagination starts working with absolute functioning, and reason drops completely because reason goes into sleep in hypnosis. Hypnosis is nothing but a sleep of reason, the doubter; then the imagination functions perfectly. Then there is no brake on it, only an accelerator – you go on and on, no brake is there.

In hypnosis anything can be imagined: you give an onion to a person who is lying hypnotized and say, "It is a beautiful apple, very delicious," and he will eat the onion and will say, "It is really beautiful. I have never tasted such a delicious apple before." You give him an apple and say, "This is an onion," and his eyes will start dropping tears and he will say, "Very, very strong" – and he is eating apple. What is happening? The doubter is not there, it is hypnosis; the doubter has gone to sleep. Now imagination functions, there is no check on it. That is the problem with religion also.

Religion needs trust and trust means the doubting faculty of the mind goes to sleep. It is like hypnosis. So when people say to you, "This man, Osho, has hypnotized you," they are right in a way. If you trust me it is like hypnosis: fully awake, you have dropped your reason. Now imagination functions with a total capacity, now you are in a dangerous situation.

If you allow imagination, you can imagine all sorts of things: kundalini is arising, chakras opening, you can imagine all sorts of things and they will all happen to you. And they are beautiful – but not true. So when you trust a person, in the very trusting you have to be aware of imagination. Trust, but don't become a victim of imagination. Whatsoever is being said here is metaphorical. And remember always, that all experiences are imagination, all experiences I say, unconditionally. Only the experiencer is the truth.

So whatsoever you experience, don't pay much attention to it, and

don't start bragging about it. Just remember that all that is experienced is illusory – only the one who experiences is true. Pay attention to the witness; focus on the witness and not on the experiences. Howsoever beautiful, all experiences are dreamlike and one has to go beyond all of them.

So religion is poetic, one has to talk metaphorically. The disciple is in deep trust, he can fall a victim of imagination easily – one has to be very, very alert. Trust, listen to the metaphors, but remember they are metaphors. Trust – many things will start happening but remember: all is imagination except you. And you have to come to a point where there is no experience; only the experiencer sits silently in his abode, no experience anywhere, no object, no light, no flowers flowering, no nothing.

Somebody asked Lin Chi – he was sitting in his monastery, a small monastery on a hilltop. He was sitting under a tree, near a rock, and somebody asked, "What happens when one has attained?" And Lin Chi said, "I sit here alone. Clouds pass, and I watch; and seasons come and I watch; and visitors come sometimes and I watch. And I sit here alone."

Finally just the witness, the consciousness, remains watching everything. All experiences disappear, only the very background of all experiencing remains. You remain; everything is lost. Remember this, because with me you trust and I talk in metaphors – and then imagination is possible. *Imaginazione*: be aware of that disease!

> *Though we say, "The mind is bright as light,"*
> *it is beyond all words and symbols.*
> *Although the mind is void in essence,*
> *all things it embraces and contains.*

These assertions look contradictory: you say the mind is void, and the next moment you say it contains all and everything. Why these contradictions? It is just the nature of the whole religious experience. Metaphors have to be used – and immediately you have to be alerted not to become a victim of the metaphors.

It is void in essence, but it contains all things. When you become totally empty, only then will you be fulfilled. When you are no longer, only then for the first time will you be.

Says Jesus, "If you lose yourself, you will attain. If you cling to yourself, you will lose. If you die, you will be reborn. If you can efface yourself completely, you will become eternal, you will become the very eternity."

These are all metaphors, but if you trust, if you love, if you allow your heart to be open towards me, then you will be able to understand. *This understanding passeth all understanding.* It is not intellectual; it is heart-to-heart. It is an energy jump from one heart to another.

I am here and I am trying to talk to you, but that is secondary. The basic thing is, if you are open I can pour myself into you. If my talking to you can help only this much, that you become more and more open, it has done its work. I'm not trying to say something to you, I am just trying to make you more open – that is enough. Then I can pour myself into you, and unless you taste me, you will not be able to understand what I am saying.

Enough for today.

Tantra: The Supreme Understanding

CHAPTER 4

BE LIKE A HOLLOW BAMBOO

THE SONG CONTINUES:

Do naught with the body but relax.
Shut firm the mouth and silent remain;
empty your mind and think of naught.
Like a hollow bamboo, rest at ease with your body.
Giving not nor taking, put your mind at rest.
Mahamudra is like a mind that clings to naught.
Thus practicing, in time you will reach buddhahood.

First, the nature of activity and the hidden currents in it have to be understood; otherwise no relaxation is possible. Even if you want to relax, it will be impossible if you have not observed, watched, realized, the nature of your activity, because activity is not a simple phenomenon.

Many people would like to relax, but they cannot. Relaxation is like a flowering; you cannot force it. You have to understand the whole phenomenon: why you are so active, why so much occupation with activity, why you are obsessed with it.

Remember two words: one is *action*; another is *activity*. Action is not

activity; activity is not action. Their natures are diametrically opposite. Action is when the situation demands it, you act, you respond. Activity is when the situation doesn't matter, it is not a response; you are so restless within, that the situation is just an excuse to be active.

When action comes out of a silent mind, it is the most beautiful thing in the world. When activity comes out of a restless mind, it is the ugliest. Action is when it has relevance; activity is irrelevant. Action is moment-to-moment, spontaneous; activity is loaded with the past. It is not a response to the present moment; rather it is pouring your restlessness, which you have been carrying from the past, into the present. Action is creative. Activity is very, very destructive; it destroys you, it destroys others.

Try to see the delicate distinction. For example, if you are hungry then you eat. This is action. But if you are not hungry, you don't feel any hunger at all, and still you go on eating, this is activity. This eating is like a violence; you destroy food, you crush with your teeth and destroy food; it gives you a little release of your inner restlessness. You are eating not because of hunger; you are simply eating because of an inner need, an urge to be violent.

In the animal world violence is associated with the mouth and hands; the fingernails and the teeth too are the violent things in the animal kingdom. With food, while you are eating, both are joined together; with your hand you take the food, and with your mouth you eat it; violence is released. But there is no hunger; it is not an action, it is a disease. This activity is an obsession. Of course, you cannot go on eating like this because then you will burst. So people have invented tricks, they will chew pan or gum, they will smoke cigarettes. These are false foods, without any nutritious value in them, but they work well as far as violence is concerned.

A man sitting chewing pan, what is he doing? He is killing somebody. In the mind, if he becomes aware, he may have a fantasy of murdering, killing, and he is chewing pan – a very innocent activity in itself. You are not harming anybody, but it is very dangerous for you because you

seem to be completely unconscious of what you are doing. A man smoking, what is he doing? Very innocent in a way, just taking the smoke in and bringing it out, inhaling and exhaling, a sort of ill *pranayama*, and a sort of secular transcendental meditation. He is creating a mandala: takes smoke in, brings it out; takes it in, brings it out; a mandala is created, a circle. Through smoking he is doing a sort of chanting, a rhythmic chanting. It soothes, his inner restlessness is relieved a little.

If you are talking to a person, always remember – it is almost 100 percent accurate – if the person starts looking for his cigarettes, it means he is bored, you should leave him now. He would have wanted to throw you out; that cannot be done, that will be too impolite. He is finding his cigarettes; he is saying, "Now, finished! I am fed up." In the animal kingdom he would have jumped on you, but he cannot – he is a human being, civilized. He jumps on the cigarettes; he starts smoking. Now he is not worried about you, now he is enclosed in his own chanting of the smoke. It soothes.

But this activity shows that you are obsessed. You cannot remain yourself, you cannot remain silent; you cannot remain inactive. Through activity you go on throwing off your madness, insanity. Action is beautiful, action comes as a spontaneous response; life needs response. Every moment you have to act, but the activity comes through the present moment. You are hungry and you seek food. You are thirsty and you go to the well. You are feeling sleepy and you go to sleep. It is out of the total situation that you act. Action is spontaneous and total.

Activity is never spontaneous; it comes from the past. You may have been accumulating it for many years, and then it explodes into the present – it is not relevant. But mind is cunning; the mind will always find rationalizations for the activity. The mind will always try to prove that this is not activity, this is action; it was needed. Suddenly you flare up in anger. Everybody else becomes aware that it was not needed, the situation never demanded it; it was simply irrelevant – only you

cannot see. Everybody feels, "What are you doing? There was no need for it. Why are you so angry?" But you will find rationalizations; you will rationalize that it was needed.

These rationalizations help you to remain unconscious about your madness. These are the things that Gurdjieff used to call buffers. You create buffers of rationalization around you so you don't come to realize what the situation is. Buffers are used in trains; between two bogies, two compartments, buffers are used so that if there is a sudden stop, there will not be too much shock to the passengers – the buffers will absorb the shock. Your activity is continuously irrelevant, but the buffers of rationalizations don't allow you to see the situation. Buffers blind you, and this type of activity continues.

If this activity is there, you cannot relax. How can you relax? It is an obsessive need; you want to do something, whatsoever it is.

There are fools all over the world who go on saying, "Do something rather than nothing." And there are perfect fools who have created a proverb all over the world that an empty mind is the Devil's workshop. It is not. An empty mind is God's workshop. An empty mind is the most beautiful thing in the world, the purest, because how can an empty mind be a workshop for the Devil? The Devil cannot enter into an empty mind, impossible! The Devil can enter only into a mind which is obsessed with activity – then the Devil can take charge of you, he can show you ways and means and methods to be more active. The Devil never says, "Relax!" He says, "Why are you wasting your time? Do something, man! Move! Life is going by, do something!" And all the great teachers, teachers who have awakened to the truth of life, have come to realize that an empty mind gives space to the divine to enter into you.

Activity can be used by the Devil, not an empty mind. How can the Devil use an empty mind? He will not dare to come near because emptiness will simply kill him. But if you are filled with a deep urge, mad urge to be active, then the Devil will take charge, then he will guide you – then he is the only guide.

I would like to tell you that this proverb is absolutely wrong.

The Devil himself must have suggested it.

This obsession to be active has to be watched. And you have to watch it in your own life, because whatsoever I say, or Tilopa says, will not be of much meaning unless you watch it in yourself: that your activity is irrelevant, it is not needed. Why are you doing it?

Traveling, I have seen people continuously doing the same thing again and again. For 24 hours I am with a passenger in the train. He will read the same newspaper again and again, not finding what else to do. Enclosed in a railway compartment there is not much possibility to be active, so he will read the same newspaper again and again, and I am watching. What is this man doing?

A newspaper is not a Gita or a Bible. You can read the Gita many times because each time you come to it a new significance is revealed. But a newspaper is not a Gita; it is finished once you have seen it! It was not even worth reading once, and people go on reading it. Again and again, they will start. What is the problem? Is it a need? No, they are obsessed; they cannot remain silent, inactive. That is impossible for them; it looks like death. They have to be active.

Traveling for many years gave me many opportunities to watch people without their knowing, because sometimes only one person was with me in the compartment, and he would make all sorts of efforts to bring me to talk to him and I would say only yes or no; then he would drop the idea. Then I would simply watch – a beautiful experiment and without any expense.

I would watch him and he would open the suitcase – and I saw that he was not doing anything – then he would look in it, close it. Then he would open the window, and then would close it; then again he would go to the newspaper, then he would smoke, then again open the suitcase, rearrange it, go and open the window, look out. What was he doing, and why? An inner urge, something was trembling within him, a feverish state of mind. He had to do something; otherwise he would be lost. He must have been an active man in life, now when there is a moment to relax, he cannot relax, the old habit persists.

It is said that Aurangzeb, a Moghul emperor, imprisoned his father in his old age. Aurangzeb's father Shah Jehan built the Taj Mahal – Shah Jehan. He imprisoned him, dethroned him. It is said, and it is written in the autobiography of Aurangzeb, that after a few days, Shah Jehan was not worried about imprisonment because every luxury was provided. It was a palace and Shah Jehan was living as he was living before; it was not like a prison; absolutely everything that he needed was there. Only one thing was missing and that was activity – he couldn't do anything. So he asked his son Aurangzeb, "It is okay, you have provided everything for me, and everything is beautiful. Just one thing I will be grateful forever and ever if you can do, and that is, send 30 boys. I would like to teach them."

Aurangzeb could not believe it: "Why would my father like to teach 30 boys?" He had never shown any inclination to be a teacher, was never interested in any type of education. What has happened to him? But he fulfilled the desire. Thirty boys were sent to him and everything was okay. He became again the emperor...30 small boys.

Go into a primary school, the teacher is almost the emperor; you can order them to sit and they will have to sit; you can order them to stand and they will have to stand. And he created in that room with 30 boys the whole situation of his court – just old habit and the old drug addiction to ordering people.

Psychologists suspect that teachers are in fact politicians. Of course, not self-confident enough to go into politics, they move to the schools and there they become presidents, prime ministers, emperors. Small children...and they order them and they force them.

And psychologists also suspect that teachers have an inclination towards being sadistic, they would like to torture. And you cannot find a better place than a primary school. You can torture innocent children;

you can torture them for their own sake, for their own good. Go and watch! I have been reading in primary schools, and I have been watching teachers. And psychologists suspect – I am certain – they are torturers. And you cannot find more innocent victims: completely unarmed, they cannot even resist; they are so weak and helpless – and a teacher stands like an emperor.

> Aurangzeb writes in his autobiography: "My father, just because of old habits, still wants to pretend that he is the emperor. So let him pretend and let him fool himself, there is nothing wrong. Send him 30 boys or 300, whatsoever he wants. Let him run a madrassa, a small school, and be happy."

Activity is when the action has no relevance. Watch it in yourself and see: 90 percent of your energy is wasted in activity. And because of this, when the moment for action comes, you don't have any energy. A relaxed person is simply non-obsessive, and the energy starts accumulating within him. He conserves his energy, it is conserved automatically, and then when the moment for action comes his total being flows into it. That's why action is total. Activity is always half-hearted, because how can you befool yourself absolutely? Even *you* know that it is useless. Even you are aware that you are doing it for certain feverish reasons within, which are not even clear to you, very vague.

You can change activities, but unless activities are transformed into actions, that won't help. People come to me and they say, "I would like to stop smoking." I say, "Why? This is such a beautiful transcendental meditation, continue!" And if you stop it you will start something else – because the disease doesn't change by changing the symptoms. Then you will chew pan, then you will chew gum; and there are even more dangerous things. These are innocent because if you are chewing gum you are chewing gum by yourself. You may be a fool, but you are not a violent man; you are not destructive to anybody else. If you stop

chewing gum, smoking, then what will you do? Your mouth needs activity; it is violent. Then you will talk, then you will talk continuously; yakety-yakety-yak – and that is more dangerous!

> Mulla Nasruddin's wife came just the other day. She rarely comes to see me, but when she comes I immediately understand there must be some crisis. So I asked, "What is the matter?"
>
> Thirty minutes she took, and thousands of words, to tell me: "Mulla Nasruddin talks in his sleep, so suggest something – what should be done? He talks too much and it is difficult to sleep in the same room. And he shouts and says nasty things."
>
> So I said, "Nothing is to be done. Simply give him a chance to talk while you both are awake."

People go on talking. They don't give any chance to anybody else. Talking is the same as smoking. If you talk 24 hours... And you talk while you are awake... You talk, your body is tired, you fall into sleep, but the talk continues. Twenty-four hours, round the clock, you go on talking and talking and talking. This is like smoking, because the phenomenon is the same: the mouth needs movement. And the mouth is the basic activity because that is the first activity you started in your life.

The child is born: he starts sucking the mother's breast; that is the first activity, and the *basic* activity. And smoking is just like sucking the breast: warm milk flows in. In smoking, warm smoke flows in, and the cigarette in your lips feels just like the breast of the mother, the nipple. If you are not allowed to smoke, chew gum, and this and that, then you will talk, and that is more dangerous because you are throwing your garbage on other people's minds.

Can you remain silent for a long time? Psychologists say that if you remain silent for three weeks, you will start talking to yourself. Then you will be divided into two: you will talk and you will listen also. And if you

remain silent for three months, you will be completely ready for the madhouse, because then you will not bother whether somebody is there or not. You will talk, and not only talk, you will answer also. Now you are complete, now you don't depend on anybody. This is what a lunatic is.

A lunatic is a person whose whole world is confined within himself. He is the talker and he is the listener; he is the actor and he is the spectator; he is all, his whole world is confined in himself. He has divided himself into many parts and everything has become fragmentary. That's why people are afraid of silence – they know they may crack up. And if you are afraid of silence that means you have an obsessive, feverish, diseased mind inside, which is continuously asking to be active.

Activity is your escape from yourself. In action you are; in activity you have escaped from yourself – it is a drug. In activity you forget yourself, and when you forget yourself there are no worries, no anguish, no anxiety. That's why you need to be continuously active, doing something or other, but never in a state when non-doing flowers in you and blooms.

Action is good. Activity is ill. Find the distinction within yourself: what is activity and what is action; that is the first step. The second step is to be more involved in action so that the energy moves into action; and whenever there is activity to be more watchful about it, more alert. If you are aware, activity ceases, energy is preserved, and the same energy becomes action.

Action is immediate. It is nothing readymade; it is not prefabricated. It doesn't give you any chance to make a preparation, to go through a rehearsal. Action is always new and fresh like the dewdrops in the morning. And a person who is a person of action is also always fresh and young. The body may become old, but his freshness continues. The body may die, but his youth continues. The body may disappear, but he remains, because existence loves freshness. Existence is always for the new and the fresh.

Drop activity more and more. But how can you drop it? You can make dropping itself an obsession. This is what has happened to your monks in the monasteries: dropping activity has become their obsession. They are continuously doing something to drop it: prayers, meditation, Yoga, this and that – now that is also activity. You cannot drop it in that way; it will come from the back door.

Be aware! Feel the difference between action and activity. And when activity takes hold of you – in fact it should be called a possession when the activity possesses you, like a ghost... And activity is a ghost, it comes from the past, it is dead – when activity possesses you and you become feverish, then become more aware; that's all that you can do. Watch it. Even if you have to do it, do it with full awareness. Smoke, but smoke very slowly, with full awareness so that you can see what you are doing.

If you can watch smoking, suddenly some day, the cigarette will fall from your fingers, because the whole absurdity of it will be revealed to you. It is stupid; it is simply stupid, idiotic! When you realize that, it simply falls. You cannot throw it because throwing is an activity. That's why I say it simply falls just like a dead leaf from the tree, falling; just like that it falls. If *you* have thrown it, you will pick it up again in some other way, in some other form.

Let things drop; don't drop them. Let activity disappear, don't force it to disappear, because the very effort to force it to disappear is again activity in another form. Watch, be alert, conscious, and you will come to a very, very miraculous phenomenon: when something drops by itself, of its own accord, it leaves no trace on you. If you force it, then a trace is left, then a scar is left. Then you will always brag that you smoked for 30 years, and then you dropped it. Now this bragging is the same; talking about it you are doing the same thing – not smoking, but talking too much about having dropped smoking. Your lips are again in activity, your mouth is functioning; your violence is there.

If a man really understands, things drop – and then you cannot take the credit that, "I have dropped it." It dropped itself! You have not

dropped it. The ego is not strengthened through it. And then more and more actions will become possible. And whenever you have an opportunity to act totally, don't miss it, don't waver, act.

Act more, and let activities drop on their own accord. A transformation will come to you by and by. It takes time, it needs seasoning, but there is no hurry also.

Now we will enter into the sutra.

> *Do naught with the body but relax.*
> *Shut firm the mouth and silent remain;*
> *empty your mind and think of naught.*

Do naught with the body but relax...

Now you can understand what relaxation means. It means no urge for activity in you. Relaxation doesn't mean lying down like a dead man; and you cannot lie down like a dead man, you can only pretend. How can you lie down like a dead man? You are alive; you can only pretend. Relaxation comes to you when there is no urge to activity; the energy is at home, not moving anywhere. If a certain situation arises you will act, that's all, but you are not finding some excuse to act. You are at ease with yourself. Relaxation is to be at home.

I was reading a book a few years ago. The title of the book is: *You Must Relax*. This is simply absurd, because the *must* is against relaxation, but such books can only sell in America. *Must* means activity; it is an obsession. Whenever there is a must, an obsession is hidden behind it. There are actions in life, but there is no must, otherwise the must will create madness. You must relax – now relaxation has become the obsession. You have to do this posture and that, and lie down, and suggest to your body from the toes to the head; tell the toes, "Relax!" and then go upwards.

Why *must*? Relaxation comes only when there is no must in your life. Relaxation is not only of the body, it is not only of the mind, it is of your total being.

You are in activity too much, of course tired, dissipated, dried up, frozen. The life-energy doesn't move. There are only blocks and blocks and blocks. And whenever you do something you do it in madness. Of course the need to relax arises. That's why so many books are written every month about relaxation, and I have never seen a person who has become relaxed through reading a book about relaxation – he has become more hectic, because now his whole life of activity remains untouched. His obsession to be active is there, the disease is there, and he pretends to be in a relaxed state so he lies down. All turmoil within, a volcano ready to erupt, and he is relaxing, following the instructions from a book: how to relax.

There is no book that can help you to relax, unless you read your own inner being, and then relaxation is not a must. Relaxation is an absence, absence of activity, not of action. So there is no need to move to the Himalayas. A few people have done that: to relax, they move to the Himalayas. What is the need to move to the Himalayas? Action has not to be dropped, because if you drop action you drop life. Then you will be dead, not relaxed. So in the Himalayas you will find sages who are dead, not relaxed. They have escaped from life, from action.

This is the subtle point to be understood: activity has to go, but not action – and both are easy. You can drop both and escape to the Himalayas, that's easy. Or, the other thing is easy: you can continue in the activities, forcing yourself every morning or every evening, for a few minutes, to relax. You don't understand the complexity of the human mind, the mechanism of it. Relaxation is a state. You cannot force it. Simply drop the negativities, the hindrances, and it comes; it bubbles up by itself.

What do you do when you go to sleep in the night? Do you do something? If you do, you will be an insomniac, you will move into insomnia. What do you do? You simply lie down and go into sleep. There is no "doing" to it. If you "do," it will be impossible to sleep. In fact, to go into sleep all that is needed is, the continuity in the mind of the activities of the day has to discontinue. That's all! When the activity

is not there in the mind, the mind relaxes and goes into sleep. If you do something in order to go into sleep, you will be at a loss, then sleep will be impossible. Doing is not needed at all.

Says Tilopa: *Do naught with the body but relax.* Don't do anything! No Yoga posture is needed; no distortions and contortions of the body are needed. *Do naught* – only absence of activity is needed. And how will it come? It will come by understanding. Understanding is the only discipline. Understand your activities and suddenly, in the middle of the activity, if you become aware, it will stop. If you become aware why you are doing it, it will stop. And that stopping is what Tilopa means: *Do naught with the body but relax.*

What is relaxation? It is a state of affairs where your energy is not moving anywhere, not to the future, not to the past; it is simply there with you. In the silent pool of your own energy, in the warmth of it, you are enveloped. This moment is all. There is no other moment. Time stops; then there is relaxation. If time is there, there is no relaxation. Simply, the clock stops; there is no time. This moment is all. You don't ask for anything else, you simply enjoy it. Ordinary things can be enjoyed because they are beautiful. In fact, nothing is ordinary – if godliness exists then everything is extraordinary.

People come to me and ask, "Do you believe in God?" I say, "Yes, because everything is so extraordinary, how can it be without a deep consciousness in it?" Just small things: walking on the lawn when the dewdrops have not evaporated yet, and just feeling totally there – the texture, the touch of the lawn, the coolness of the dewdrops, the morning wind, the sun rising. What more do you need to be happy? What more is possibly needed to be happy? Just lying down in the night on the cool sheet on your bed, feeling the texture, feeling that the sheet is getting warmer and warmer, and you are shrouded in darkness, the silence of the night... With closed eyes you simply feel yourself. What more do you need? It is too much, a deep gratitude arises; this is relaxation.

Relaxation means this moment is more than enough, more than can be asked and expected; nothing to ask, more than enough, more than

you can desire – then the energy never moves anywhere. It becomes a placid pool. In your own energy, you dissolve. This moment is relaxation. Relaxation is neither of the body nor of the mind, relaxation is of the total. That's why buddhas go on saying, "Become desireless," because they know that if there is desire, you cannot relax. They go on saying, "Bury the dead," because if you are too much concerned with the past, you cannot relax. They go on saying, "Enjoy this very moment."

Jesus says, "Look at the lilies. Consider the lilies in the field, they toil not and they are more beautiful, their splendor is greater than King Solomon. They are arrayed in more beautiful aroma than King Solomon ever was. Look, consider the lilies!"

What is he saying? He is saying, "Relax! You need not toil for it – in fact, everything is provided." Jesus says, "If he looks after the birds of the air, the animals, wild animals, trees and plants, then why are you worried? Will he not look after you?" This is relaxation. Why are you so much worried about the future? Consider the lilies, watch the lilies, and become like lilies – and then relax. Relaxation is not a posture; relaxation is a total transformation of your energy.

Energy can have two dimensions. One is motivated, going somewhere, a goal somewhere; this moment is only a means and the goal is somewhere else to be achieved. This is one dimension of your energy; this is the dimension of activity, goal-oriented. Then everything is a means; somehow it has to be done and you have to reach the goal, then you will relax. But for this type of energy the goal never comes, because this type of energy goes on changing every present moment into a means for something else, in the future. The goal always remains on the horizon. You go on running, but the distance remains the same.

Now, there is another dimension of energy; that dimension is unmotivated celebration. The goal is here now; the goal is not somewhere else. In fact, *you* are the goal. In fact, there is no other fulfillment than of this moment – consider the lilies. When you are the goal and when the goal is not in the future, when there is nothing to be achieved, rather you have to just celebrate it, you have already achieved it, it is

there. This is relaxation, unmotivated energy.

So, to me, there are two types of persons: the goal-seekers and the celebrators. The goal-oriented, they are the mad ones; they are going, by and by, crazy, and they are creating their own craziness. And then the craziness has its own momentum. By and by, they move deeper into it; then they are completely lost. The other type of person is not a goal-seeker – he is not a seeker at all, he is a celebrator.

And this I teach to you: be the celebrators, celebrate! Already there is too much: the flowers have bloomed, the birds are singing, the sun is there in the sky – celebrate it! You are breathing and you are alive, and you have consciousness – celebrate it! Then suddenly you relax, then there is no tension, then there is no anguish. The whole energy that becomes anguish becomes gratitude; your whole heart goes on beating with a deep thankfulness – that is prayerfulness. That's all prayerfulness is about: a heart beating with a deep thankfulness.

Do naught with the body but relax.

No need to do anything for it. Just understand the movement of the energy, the unmotivated movement of the energy. It flows, but not towards a goal, it flows as a celebration. It moves, not towards a goal, it moves because of its own overflowing energy.

A child is dancing and jumping and running around; ask him, "Where are you going?" He is not going anywhere – you will look foolish to him. Children always think that adults are foolish. What a nonsense question, "Where are you going?" Is there any need to go anywhere? A child simply cannot answer your question because it is irrelevant. He is not going anywhere. He will simply shrug his shoulders. He will say, "Nowhere." Then the goal-oriented mind asks, "Then why are you running?" To us an activity is relevant only when it leads somewhere.

And I tell you, there is nowhere to go: here is all. The whole existence culminates in this moment; it converges into this moment. The whole existence is already pouring into this moment; all that is

there is pouring into this moment; it is here now. A child is simply enjoying the energy. He has too much. He is running, not because he has to reach somewhere, but because he has too much; he has to run.

Act unmotivated: just an overflow of your energy. Share, but don't trade, don't make bargains. Give because you have, don't give to take back – because then you will be in misery. All traders go to hell. If you want to find the greatest traders and bargainers, go to hell, there you will find them. Heaven is not for traders. Heaven is for celebrators.

In Christian theology, again and again, for centuries it has been asked, "What do angels do in heaven?" This is a relevant question for people who are goal-oriented: "What do angels do in heaven?" Nothing seems to be done; there is nothing to do. Somebody asked Meister Eckhart, "What do angels do in heaven?" He said, "What type of a fool are you? Heaven is a place to celebrate. They don't do anything. They simply celebrate the glory of it, the magnificence of it, the poetry of it, the blooming of it; they celebrate. They sing and they dance and they celebrate." But I don't think that man was satisfied by Meister Eckhart's answer, because to us an activity is meaningful only if it leads somewhere, if there is a goal.

Remember, activity is goal-oriented; action is not. Action is overflowing of energy; action is in this moment, a response, unprepared, unrehearsed. Just the whole existence meets you, confronts you, and a response comes. The birds are singing and you start singing – it is not an activity. Suddenly it happens. Suddenly you find it is happening, that you have started humming – this is action.

And if you become more and more involved in action, and less and less occupied in activity, your life will change and it will become a deep relaxation. Then you do but you remain relaxed. A buddha is never tired. Why? Because he is not a doer, whatsoever he has, he gives, he overflows.

Do naught with the body but relax.
Shut firm the mouth and silent remain.

The mouth is really very, very significant, because that is where the first activity landed; your lips started the first activity. Surrounding the area of the mouth is the beginning of all activity: you breathed in, you cried, you started groping for the mother's breast. And your mouth remains always in a frantic activity. That's why Tilopa suggests: understand activity, understand action, relax, and *shut firm the mouth*.

Whenever you sit down to meditate, whenever you want to be silent, the first thing is to shut the mouth completely. If you shut the mouth completely, your tongue will touch the roof of your mouth, both the lips will be completely closed and the tongue will touch the roof. Shut it completely, but that can be done only if you have followed whatsoever I have been saying to you, not before it.

You can do it! Shutting of the mouth is not a very big effort. You can sit like a statue, with a completely shut mouth, but that will not stop activity. Deep inside the thinking will continue, and if thinking continues you can feel subtle vibrations in the lips. Others may not be able to observe it because they are very subtle, but if you are thinking then your lips quiver a little: a very subtle quivering.

When you really relax, that quivering stops. You are not talking; you are not making any activity inside you. *Shut firm the mouth and silent remain*. And then don't think.

What will you do? Thoughts are coming and going. Let them come and go, that's not the problem. Don't get involved; remain aloof, detached. Simply watch them coming and going, they are not your concern. Shut the mouth and remain silent. By and by, thoughts will cease automatically – they need your cooperation to be there. If you cooperate, they will be there; if you fight, then too they will be there, because both are co-operations: one for, the other against. Both are sorts of activity. Simply watch.

But shutting the mouth is very helpful. So first, as I have been observing many people, I will suggest to you that you first yawn: open your mouth as wide as possible, tense your mouth as wide as possible, yawn completely; it even starts hurting. Do this two or three times;

this will help the mouth to remain shut for a longer time. And then for two or three minutes, say gibberish, nonsense, loudly. Anything that comes to the mind, say it loudly and enjoy it. Then shut the mouth.

It is easier to move from the opposite end. If you want to relax your hand, it is better to first make it as tense as possible. Clench the fist and let it be as tense as possible, do just the opposite and then relax, and you will attain a deeper relaxation of the nervous system. Make gestures, faces, movements of the face, distortions, yawn, speak two or three minutes of nonsense – and then shut the mouth. And this tension will give you a deeper possibility to relax the lips and mouth. Shut the mouth and then just be a watcher. Soon a silence will descend on you.

There are two types of silence. One: a silence that you can force upon yourself. That is not a very graceful thing, it is violence; it is a sort of rape of the mind, it is aggressive. Then there is another sort of silence that descends on you, like night descends. It comes upon you; it envelops you. Simply create the possibility for it, the receptivity, and it comes. Shut the mouth, watch; don't try to be silent. If you try, you can force a few seconds of silence, but they will not be of any value; inside you will go on boiling. So don't try to be silent. Simply create the situation, the soil, put in the seed and wait.

...empty your mind and think of naught.

What will you do to empty the mind? Thoughts are coming, you watch. And watching has to be done with a precaution: the watching must be passive, not active. These are the subtle mechanisms and you have to understand everything, otherwise you can miss anywhere. And if you miss a slight point, the whole thing changes its quality. Watch; watch passively, not actively.

What is the difference? You are waiting for your girl, or your lover – then you watch actively. Then somebody passes by the door and you jump up to look whether she has come. Then, just leaves fluttering in

the wind, and you feel maybe she has come. You go on jumping up; your mind is very eager, active. No, this will not help. If you are too eager and too active this will not bring you to Tilopa's silence or my silence. Be passive as you sit by the side of a river and the river floats by, and you simply watch. There is no eagerness, no urgency, no emergency. Nobody is forcing you. Even if you miss, there is nothing missed. You simply watch; you just look. Even the word *watch* is not good, because the very word *watch* gives a feeling of being active. You simply look, not having anything to do. You simply sit by the bank of the river, you look, and the river flows by. Or you look in the sky, and the clouds float passively.

This passiveness is very, very essential; that is to be understood, because your obsession for activity can become eagerness, can become an active waiting. Then you miss the whole point; then the activity has entered from the back door again. Be a passive watcher.

Empty your mind and think of naught.

This passivity will automatically empty your mind. Ripples of activity, ripples of mind-energy, by and by will subside and the whole surface of your consciousness will be without any waves, without any ripples. It becomes like a silent mirror.

Like a hollow bamboo, rest at ease with your body.

This is one of Tilopa's special methods. Every master has his own special method through which he has attained, and through which he would like to help others. This is Tilopa's specialty:

Like a hollow bamboo, rest at ease with your body.

A bamboo: inside completely hollow. When you rest, you just feel that you are like a bamboo: inside completely hollow and empty. And in fact this is the case: your body is just like a bamboo, and inside it is

hollow. Your skin, your bones, your blood: all are part of the bamboo, and inside there is space, hollowness.

When you are sitting with a completely silent mouth, inactive, tongue touching the roof and silent, not quivering with thoughts, mind watching passively, not waiting for anything in particular, feeling like a hollow bamboo – suddenly infinite energy starts pouring within you. You are filled with the unknown, with the mysterious, with the divine. A hollow bamboo becomes a flute and the divine starts playing it. Once you are empty then there is no barrier for the divine to enter into you.

Try this; it is one of the most beautiful meditations, the meditation of becoming a hollow bamboo. You need not do anything else. You simply become this, and all else happens. Suddenly you feel something is descending into your hollowness. You are like a womb and a new life is entering in you, a seed is falling. And a moment comes when the bamboo completely disappears.

Like a hollow bamboo, rest at ease with your body.

Rest at ease; don't desire spiritual things, don't desire heaven, don't even desire God. God cannot be desired – when you are desireless, he comes to you. Liberation cannot be desired because desire is the bondage. When you are desireless, you are liberated. Buddhahood cannot be desired, because desiring is the hindrance. When the barrier is not, suddenly Buddha explodes in you. You already have the seed. When you are empty, space is there – the seed explodes.

Like a hollow bamboo, rest at ease with your body.
Giving not, nor taking, put your mind at rest.

There is nothing to give, there is nothing to get. Everything is absolutely okay as it is. There is no need for any give and take. You are absolutely perfect as you are.

This teaching of the East has been very much misunderstood in the West because they say, "What type of teaching is this? Then people will

not strive, and then they will not try to go higher. Then they will not make any effort to change their character, to transform their evil ways into good ways. Then they may become a victim of the Devil." In the West, "Improve yourself," is the slogan; either in terms of this world, or in terms of the other, but to improve. How to improve? How to become greater and bigger?

In the East we understand it more deeply, that this very effort to become is the barrier, because you are already carrying your being with you. You need not become anything. Simply realize who you are, that's all. Simply realize who is hidden within you. Improving, whatsoever you improve, you will always be in anxiety and anguish because the very effort to improve is leading you on a wrong path. It makes the future meaningful, a goal meaningful, ideals meaningful, and then your mind becomes a desiring.

Desiring, you miss. Let desiring subside, become a silent pool of non-desiring, and suddenly you are surprised, unexpectedly it is there. And you will have a belly laugh, as Bodhidharma laughed. And Bodhidharma's followers say that when you become silent, again you can hear his roaring laugh. He is still laughing. He has not stopped laughing since then. He laughed because, "What type of joke is this? You are already that which you are trying to become! How can you be successful if you are already that, and you are trying to become that? Your failure is absolutely certain. How can you become that which you are already?" So Bodhidharma laughed.

Bodhidharma was exactly a contemporary of Tilopa. They may have known each other, maybe not physically, but they must have known each other...the same quality of being.

Giving not, nor taking, put your mind at rest.
Mahamudra is like a mind that clings to naught.

You have achieved if you don't cling; nothingness in your hand and you have achieved.

Mahamudra is like a mind that clings to naught.
Thus practicing, in time you will reach buddhahood.

What, then, is to be practiced? It is to be more and more at ease, to be more and more here and now, to be more and more in action and less and less in activity. To be more and more hollow, empty, passive. To be more and more a watcher: indifferent, not expecting anything, not desiring anything. To be happy with yourself as you are. To be celebrating.

And then, any moment, any moment when things ripen and the right season comes, you bloom into a buddha.

Enough for today.

Tantra: The Supreme Understanding

CHAPTER 5

THE INNATE TRUTH

The song continues:

The practice of mantra and ***paramita****:*
instruction in the sutras and precepts,
and teaching from the schools and scriptures,
will not bring realization of the innate truth,
for if the mind when filled with some desire
should seek a goal, it only hides the light.

He who keeps tantric precepts yet discriminates,
betrays the spirit of samaya. Cease all activity,
abandon all desire, let thoughts rise and fall
as they will, like ocean waves.
He who never harms the non-abiding nor the principle
of non-distinction, upholds the tantric precepts.

He who abandons craving, and clings not to
this and that, perceives the real meaning given
in the scriptures.

The Tantra attitude is the very being of Tilopa. You must understand first what the Tantra attitude is; only then it will be possible for you to comprehend what Tilopa is trying to say. So, something about the Tantra attitude: the first thing, it is not an attitude, because Tantra looks at life with a total vision. It has no attitude with which to look at life. It has no concepts; it is not a philosophy. It is not even a religion – it has no theology. It doesn't believe in words, theories or doctrines. It wants to look at life without any philosophy, without any theory, without any theology. It wants to look at life as it is, without bringing any mind in between, because that will be the distortion. The mind then will project, the mind then will mix, and you will not be able to know that which is.

Tantra avoids mind and encounters life face to face, neither thinking, "This is good," nor thinking, "This is bad," but simply facing that which is. So it is difficult to say that this is an attitude; in fact it is a no-attitude.

The second thing to remember: that Tantra is a great yea-sayer; it says yes to everything. It has nothing like no in its vocabulary; there is no negation. It never says no to anything, because with no the fight starts, with no you become the ego. The moment you say no to anything, you have become the ego already; a conflict has come in, now you are at war.

Tantra loves, and loves unconditionally. It never says no to anything whatsoever, because everything is part of the whole, and everything has its own place in the whole, and the whole cannot exist without anything missing from it.

It is said that if just a drop of water is missing, the whole of existence will thirst. You pluck a flower in the garden, and you have plucked something out of the whole of existence. You harm a flower, and you have harmed millions of stars, because everything is interrelated. The whole exists as a whole, as an organic whole. The whole exists not as a mechanical thing – everything is related to everything else.

So Tantra says yes unconditionally. There has never been any other

vision of life which says yes without any conditions: simply yes. No disappears; from your very being no disappears. When there is no *no*, how can you fight? How can you be at war? You simply float. You simply merge and melt. You become one. The boundaries are no longer there. No creates the boundary. No is the boundary around you. Whenever you say no, watch – immediately something closes in, but your being opens whenever you say yes.

The real atheist is one who goes on saying no to life; his saying no to God is just symbolic. You may believe in God, but if you say no to anything, your belief is not of any worth, your God is hocus-pocus – because only a total yes creates a real God, reveals the real God. When you say a total yes to existence, all of existence is suddenly transformed; then there are no more rocks, no more trees, no more persons, rivers, mountains, suddenly everything has become one, and that oneness is God.

A real theist is one who says yes to everything, not only to God – because mind is very cunning. You can say yes to God and no to the world. This has happened. Millions have lost their whole life because of this. They say yes to God and they say no to life. In fact, they think that unless you say no to life, how can you say yes to God? They create a division: they deny the world in order to accept God. But an acceptance that stands on a denial is no acceptance at all. It is false. It is a pretension.

How can you accept the creator without accepting the creation? If you say no to the creation, how can you say yes to the creator? They are one. The creator and the creation are not two things: the creator is the creation. In fact there is no division between the creator and the creation, it is a continuous process of creativity. At one pole creativity looks like the creator; at the other pole creativity looks like the creation, but they are both poles of the same phenomenon.

Tantra says that if you say yes, you simply say yes; you don't pose it against some no. But all the religions have done that: they say no to the world and yes to God; and they say no to the world forcibly, so that their yes can become stronger. Many so-called saints have said, "God, we

accept you, but we don't accept your world." But what type of acceptance is this? Is this acceptance? You are choosing. You are dissecting existence into two. You are putting yourself above God. You say, "This we accept and that we deny." All renunciation comes out of this.

One who renounces is not a religious person. In the view of Tantra, one who renounces is an egoist. First he was accumulating things of the world, but his attention was on the world. Now he renounces, but his attention is again on the world and he remains the egoist. The ego has subtle ways of fulfilling itself, and coming again and again in spirals. Again and again it comes back, with a new face, with new colors.

It happened:

> I was staying in my village and Mulla Nasruddin came to visit me. He, in those days, used to live in New Delhi, the capital, and he was so full of the capital that he was almost blind. I took him to the small fort of my village; he said, "What! You call this a fort? You should come to New Delhi and see the Red Fort. This is nothing!" I took him to the river, and he says, "What! You call this a river? I have never seen such a sick and thin river in my life." And this happened everywhere.
>
> Then came the full-moon night, and I thought that at least with the full moon he will be happy and he will not bring in this small village. But no, I was wrong. I took him to the river. It was a beautiful silent evening, and then the moon came up, very big, simply wonderful. And I looked at Nasruddin and said, "Look! What a big moon."
>
> He looked at the moon, shrugged his shoulders and said, "Not bad for a small village like this."

This is the mind; it persists, it comes in spirals – again and again to the same thing. You can renounce the world, but you will not become otherworldly; you will remain very worldly. And if you want to check, go

to the Indian monks, *sadhus*. They remain very, very worldly, rooted in the world. They have renounced everything, but their focus is on the world, their focus is on renouncing, their focus is ego-centered, ego-oriented. They may be thinking that by renouncing they are nearing God – no! Nobody has ever reached to the divine by saying no to anything.

This is the vision of Tantra. Tantra says say yes, say yes to everything. You need not fight, you need not even swim – you simply float with the current. The river is going by itself, on its own accord, everything reaches to the ultimate ocean. You simply don't create any disturbance, you don't push the river; you simply go with it. That going with it, floating with it, relaxing with it, is Tantra.

If you can say yes, a deep acceptance happens to you. If you say yes, how can you be complaining? How can you be miserable? Then everything is as it should be. You are not fighting, not denying – you accept. And remember, this acceptance is different from ordinary acceptance:

Ordinarily a person accepts a situation when he feels helpless; that is impotent acceptance. That will not lead you anywhere; impotence cannot lead you anywhere. A person accepts a situation when he feels hopeless: "Nothing can be done, so what to do? At least accept, to save face." Tantra acceptance is not that type of acceptance. It comes out of an over-fulfillment, it comes out of a deep contentment – not out of hopelessness, frustration, helplessness. It comes when you don't say no; it suddenly surfaces in you. Your whole being becomes a deep contentment.

That acceptance has a beauty of its own. It is not forced; you have not practiced for it. If you practice, it will be false; it will be hypocrisy. If you practice, you will be split in two: on the outside it will be acceptance; deep down, the turmoil, the negation, the denial. Deep down you will be boiling up to explode any moment. Just on the surface you will pretend that everything is okay.

Tantra acceptance is total; it doesn't split you. All the religions of the

world, except Tantra, have created split personalities. All the religions of the world, except Tantra, have created schizophrenia. They split you. They make something bad in you and something good. And they say the good has to be achieved and the bad denied, the Devil has to be denied and God accepted. They create a split within you and a fight. Then you are continuously feeling guilty, because how can you destroy the part that is organically one with you? You may call it bad, you may call it names; it doesn't make any difference. How can you destroy it? You never created it. You have simply found it; it was given. Anger is there, sex is there, greed is there; you have not created them; they are given facts of life, just like your eyes and your hands. You can call them names, you can call them ugly or beautiful or whatsoever you like, but you cannot kill them.

Nothing can be killed out of existence; nothing can be destroyed.

Tantra says a transformation is possible, but destruction, no! And a transformation comes when you accept your total being. Then suddenly everything falls in line, then everything takes its own place; then anger is also absorbed, then greed is also absorbed. Then without trying to cut anything out of your being, your whole being rearranges itself. If you accept and say yes, a rearrangement happens, and whereas before there was a noisy clamor inside, now a melody – music is born, a harmony comes in.

In noise and in harmony, what is the difference? The same sound waves arranged in a different way. In a noise there is no center; the notes are the same. A madman playing on the piano; the notes are the same, the sound is the same, but a madman playing – it has no center to it. If you can give a center to noise it becomes music, then it converges on a center and everything becomes organic. If a madman is playing on the piano, then every note is separate, individual; it is a crowd of notes, not a melody. And when a musician plays on the same piano, there comes an alchemical change: now the same notes have fallen into a pattern, the same notes have joined into an organic unity, now they have a center to them. Now they are not a crowd, now they

are a family; a subtle love joins them together, now they are one. And that is the whole art: to bring notes into a loving phenomenon – they become harmonious.

Tantra says you are a noise right now as you are. Nothing is wrong in it – simply you don't have a center. Once you have a center, everything falls in line, and everything becomes beautiful.

When Gurdjieff gets angry it is beautiful. When you get angry it is ugly. Anger is neither ugly nor beautiful. When Jesus gets angry it is sheer music – even anger. When Jesus takes a whip into the temple and chases the traders out of the temple, there is a subtle beauty to it. Even Buddha lacks that beauty; Buddha seems to be one-sided. It seems that nothing of anger is left in him to play with; the tension of anger, the salt of it is not there. Buddha doesn't taste as good as Jesus. Jesus has a little salt in him, he can get angry – even his anger has become part of his whole being; nothing has been denied, everything has been accepted.

But Tilopa is incomparable. Jesus is nothing... The Tantra masters are simply wild flowers; they have everything in them. You must have seen Bodhidharma pictures; if you have not seen, look again – so ferocious that if you meditate on Bodhidharma's picture in the night, alone, you will not be able to sleep: he will haunt you. It is said of him that once he looked at anybody, that man would have nightmares, continuously. Bodhidharma would haunt him, the very look, so ferocious. When Bodhidharma or Tilopa spoke, it is said their speaking was like a lion's roar, a thundercloud, a tremendous waterfall, wild, fiery.

But if you wait a little and don't judge them too soon, you will find within them the most loving of all hearts. Then you will feel the music, the melody in them. And then suddenly you will realize that they have not denied anything; they have absorbed everything, even ferociousness. A lion is beautiful, even its ferociousness has a beauty of its own. You take the ferociousness out of a lion and he is just a stuffed lion, dead.

Tantra says everything has to be absorbed, *everything*, remember – without any condition. Sex has to be absorbed; then it becomes a

tremendous force in you. A Buddha, a Tilopa, a Jesus, they have such a magnetic force around them. What is it? – sex absorbed. Sex is human magnetism. Suddenly you fall into their love. Once you come across their path, you are being pulled to a different world altogether. You are torn from your old world, and you are being pulled to something new, something that you never even dreamt about. What is this force? It is the same sex which has become transformed; now it has become a magnetism, a charisma. Buddha has anger absorbed; that very anger becomes compassion. And when Jesus takes the whip in his hand, it is because of compassion. When Jesus talks in fire, this is the same compassion.

Remember this, that Tantra accepts you in your totality. When you come to me, I accept you in your totality. I am not here to help you deny anything. I am here only to help you to rearrange, to get a center of all your energies, to converge them to a center. And I tell you that you will be richer if you have anger absorbed in it; you will be richer if you have sex absorbed in it; you will be richer if you have hatred, jealousy, absorbed in it – they are the spices of life, and you will taste... You will not become tasteless; you will have an enrichment of your taste. You need a little salt. And anger is exactly in the same amount as is needed. When it overpowers you, then it becomes ugly. If you eat only salt then you will die. Salt is needed in proportion, absolutely needed. Remember this.

On the path you will meet many people who would like to cripple you, to cut you up, to dissect you. They will say, "This hand is bad, cut it off! This eye is bad; throw it out! Anger is bad, hate is bad, sex is bad." They will go on cutting you, and by the time they have left you, you are simply paralyzed, a crippled one. You have no life left. That's how the whole civilization has become paralyzed and crippled.

Unless Tantra becomes the foundation of the whole human mind, man will not be complete – because no other vision accepts man in his totality. But the acceptance, remember again, is of overflowing, it is not of impotence.

One lives one's life, one goes through it: each shade of it has to be

lived, and each taste of it has to be tasted. Even the wandering, even going astray is meaningful, because if you never go astray you will not achieve an enriched enlightenment, you will never be simple. You may be a simpleton, but you will never be simple, a simpleton is not simple.

Simplicity needs a very deep and complex experience behind it. A simpleton is simply without experience. He may be a fool, but he cannot be a sage. A sage is one who has lived all the sins of life, who has not denied anything, who has not called anything a sin, who has simply accepted whatsoever has happened, who has allowed it to happen; who has moved with every wave, who has drifted, who went astray, who fell down to the very hell.

Somewhere Nietzsche says, "If a tree wants to reach to the sky, its roots need to go to the very hell." He's right. If you want a real flowering into the sky, your roots will need to go to the deepest hell in the earth.

When a sinner becomes a sage, the sage has a beauty. When a sage is simply a sage, without becoming ever a sinner, he is just a simpleton; he has missed life. And no virtue can come out unless there has been a wandering away, going astray.

There is a beautiful parable that Jesus tells:

> A father had two sons. The younger son asked for his heritage, took it away, wasted it in the city with wine and women and became a beggar. The other son remained with the father, worked hard in the farms and accumulated much wealth. And then one day, the beggar son, the son who had gone astray, informed his father, "I am coming back, I was a fool, I wasted your wealth. Forgive me. Now I have nowhere to go, accept me, I am coming back."
>
> And the father said to his sons, "Celebrate this occasion. Kill the fattest sheep, make many delicious foods, distribute sweets to the whole town, and find the oldest wine for him. This is going to be a feast – my son who had gone astray is coming back."

Some people from the village went to the farm, and they told the other son, "Look – what injustice! You have been with your father, you served him like a servant, you never went astray, you never did anything against him, but a feast was never given in your honor, it was never celebrated. And now that vagabond, that beggar who has wasted all your father's money and who has lived in sin, is coming back. And look at the injustice, your father is celebrating it: come to the town! Sweets are being distributed, a great feast is being arranged."

Of course, the elder son felt very, very angry. He came back, was very sad, and he told his father, "What type of injustice is this? You never killed any sheep for me; you never gave me any gift. And now that son of yours, who has wasted all the wealth that you had given him, and wasted it in wrong ways, is coming back – and you are celebrating it."

The father said, "Yes, because you have always been with me, there is no need. But his coming back *has* to be celebrated: he had gone astray, he is the sheep lost and found again."

Christians have not understood the full significance of this story. In fact, it says what I am saying, what Tantra means; it is a Tantra story. It means that if you remain always on the right path, you will not be celebrated by existence. You will be a simpleton; you will not be enriched by life. You will not have any salt in you; you may be nutritious, but no spices. You will be very simple, good, but your goodness will not have a complex harmony in it. You will be a single note, not millions of notes falling into a melody. You will be a straight line, with no curves and no corners. Those curves and corners give a beauty, they make life more mysterious, they give depth. You will be shallow in your saintlihood, you will not have any depth in you.

That's why Tantra says everything is beautiful. Even sin is beautiful,

because sin gives depth to your saintliness. Even going astray is beautiful, because coming back becomes more enriched. This world is needed for you to move into it deeply so that you forget yourself completely, and then...a coming back.

People ask, "Why does this world exist if God is against it? Why does he throw us into the world, into the world of karmas, sins and wrongs? Why *does* he throw us in? He can simply redeem us." That is not possible. Then you will be shallow, superficial. You have to be thrown to the farthest corner of the world, and you have to come back. That coming back has something in it; that something is the crystallization of your being.

Tantra accepts everything, lives everything. That's why Tantra never could become a very accepted ideology. It always remained a fringe ideology, just somewhere on the boundary, outside the society, civilization, because civilization has chosen to be shallow, good but shallow. Civilization has chosen to deny: to say no to many things. Civilization is not courageous enough to accept all, to accept everything that life gives.

The greatest courage in the world is to accept all that life gives to you. And this is what I am trying to help you towards, to accept all that life gives you, and accept it in deep humbleness, as a gift. And when I say this, I mean even those things which society has conditioned you to call wrong and bad. Accept sex, and then there will come a flowering out of it; *brahmacharya* will come, a purity, an innocence will come; a virginity will come out of it – but that will be a transcendence.

Through experience one transcends.

Moving in the dark valleys of life one's eyes become trained, and one starts seeing the light even in darkness. What beauty is there if you can see light while there is day! The beauty is there when there is the darkest night, and your eyes are so trained in darkness that you can see the day hidden there. When in the darkest night you can see the morning, then there is beauty, then you have achieved. When in the lowest you can see the highest, when even in hell you can create a heaven, then, then you have become the artist of life. And Tantra wants

to make you the artists of life – not deniers, but great yea-sayers.

Accept, and by and by you will feel the more you accept, the less there is desire. If you accept, how can desire stand there? Whatsoever the case is in this moment, you accept it. Then there is no movement for anything else. You live it moment to moment in deep acceptance. You grow, without there being any goal, without there being any desire to go somewhere and be something else or somebody else.

Tantra says, "Be yourself," and that is the only being you can ever achieve. With acceptance desires fall, with acceptance desirelessness comes into being by itself. You don't practice it; you don't force it upon yourself. You don't cut your desires – just by accepting, they disappear.

And when suddenly a moment happens that you accept totally and all desires have gone, there is a sudden enlightenment. Suddenly, without doing anything on your part, it happens. That's the greatest gift this existence can give to you.

This is the Tantra attitude towards life. There is no other life than this, and there is no other world than this. This very *samsara* is the nirvana. You just have to be a little more understanding, more accepting, more childlike, less egoistic.

Now the sutras of Tilopa:

> *The practice of mantra and* ***paramita****:*
> *instruction in the sutras and precepts,*
> *and teaching from the schools and scriptures,*
> *will not bring realization of the innate truth.*

No Vedas will help, no Bibles. The practice of mantra will not be of any help; rather, it can become a hindrance. What is a mantra in fact? What are you doing when you are chanting a mantra? What is Maharishi Mahesh Yogi teaching to people when he is teaching transcendental meditation? He is saying to repeat a certain word or a certain mantra continuously inside: Ram, Ram, Ram; Om, Om, Om; anything, even your own name will do; even if you repeat H_2O, H_2O, H_2O, that

will do, because the point is not the sound or the word. The point is that if you continuously repeat something, by the very repetition something happens.

What is that? When you repeat a certain word continuously, a rhythm is created inside: Ram, Ram, Ram, a rhythm is created, and the rhythm is monotonous. Whenever you repeat a certain word continuously, monotony happens. Repeating a certain word continuously, you start feeling sleepy. This is what hypnosis is, this is autohypnosis; repeating a mantra is autohypnotizing. You become drunk from your own monotonous sound-rhythm.

It is good! Nothing is bad in it; it gives you a good sleep, very refreshing. If you are tired, it is a good mental trick; you will feel fresh, even fresher than you can feel in ordinary sleep, because the ordinary sleep cannot go as deep as mantra sleep can go. Because in ordinary sleep many thoughts continue, dreams continue, they continuously disturb. But if you continuously repeat a certain mantra, nothing else can be there, only the mantra. It takes you to very, very deep sleep.

In Yoga we have a special word for it: in Sanskrit sleep is called *nidra*, and a sleep created by mantra chanting is called *tandra*. That is a deeper sleep but still sleep; it is called *Yoga tandra*: sleep created by mantra Yoga, chanting.

If you are disturbed in your sleep, TM can be helpful. That's why in America it seems that Maharishi's influence has been great, because America is the most disturbed country as far as sleep is concerned. So many tranquilizers are being used; so many sleeping pills are being used. People have lost the natural capacity to sleep – hence the influence. In India, nobody bothers about TM because people are already sleeping so deeply that it is difficult to wake them.

A mantra gives you a subtle sleep; as far as it goes it is good, but don't think that it is meditation; then you become a victim. Don't think that it is a meditation; it is just a mental tranquilizer. And it is as chemical as any sleeping pill, because sound changes the chemistry of your body. Sound is part of the chemistry of your body. That's why with a certain type

of music you feel very, very refreshed; the music falls on you, cleanses you, as if you have taken a bath. Sound changes the chemistry of your body. There are certain types of music which will make you very passionate and sexual; just their hitting sounds change the chemistry of your body.

A mantra is creating inner music with a single note; monotony is basic to it. And there is no need to ask Maharishi Mahesh Yogi about it – every mother in the world knows about it. Whenever the child is restless, she hums a lullaby. A lullaby is a mantra: just two or three words, even meaningless, no need for any meaning to be there. She sits by the side of the child, or takes the child near her heart – that too, the beating of the heart, is monotonous music. So whenever a child is restless, the mother puts his head on her heart, the beat of the heart becomes a mantra and the child is befooled, he falls asleep. Or, if the child has grown a little and cannot be befooled so easily, then she chants a lullaby; she goes on repeating just two or three words, monotonous, simple words. Monotony helps, the child falls into sleep, nothing bad in it – better tranquilizer than any chemical pill. But still a tranquilizer, a pill, subtle, a sound-pill; it affects the chemistry of the body.

So if you are disturbed in your sleep, if you have a certain degree of insomnia, it is good, but don't think that it is meditation. It will make you more and more adjusted, but it will not transform you. And the whole society is always trying to make you more adjusted to it. It has tried religion to make you adjusted to it. It has tried morality; it has tried mantras and Yoga. It has tried psychoanalysis, and many types of psychiatry, to bring you back to the adjusted society. The whole goal of the society is how to create an adjusted individual. But if the whole society is wrong, being adjusted to it cannot be good. If the whole society is mad, then being adjusted to it means only becoming mad.

> Somebody asked Sigmund Freud once, "In fact, what exactly are you doing in psychoanalysis, and what is the goal of it?"
>
> He said – and he was a really authentic person – "At the most what we can do is this: we make hysterical, unhappy

> people normally unhappy. That's all: hysterically unhappy people, normally unhappy; we bring them back to the normal unhappiness, like everybody else. They were going a little too much; they were creating too much unhappiness and they were becoming neurotic. We bring them back to the normal neurosis of humanity." Freud says, "Man can never be happy. Man can only be either neurotically unhappy or normally unhappy, but man can never be happy."

As far as ordinary humanity is concerned, his diagnosis seems to be exactly right, but he is not aware of a Buddha or a Tilopa; he is not aware of those who have achieved a total, blissful state of being. And it is as it should be, because a Buddha will not go to be treated by Freud – for what? Only hysterical persons come to Freud, and then he treats them. And his whole knowledge, his whole experience, is of hysterically neurotic people. In all his 40 years' experience with patients, he had not known a single individual who was happy. So he is right, empirical. His experience shows that there are only two types of people: normally unhappy and hysterically unhappy. And at the most we can help this much: we can make you more adjusted.

Mantra, psychoanalysis, religion, morality, churches, and prayers have all been used to make you adjusted. And the real religion starts only when you start on a journey of transformation, not to be adjusted to the society, but to be in harmony with the cosmos. To be adjusted to the society you have to fall down.

It happens many times that a madman has nothing wrong in him. The madman is simply too much of an energy and he cannot adjust himself to the society – he goes astray. A madman is too much of an individual; a madman is so talented in certain things that he cannot get adjusted to the society. And you must remember all geniuses always remain maladjusted in the society, and out of 100 geniuses, almost 80 percent always have a trip to the madhouse. They have to, because they go beyond society. They have much more than ordinary society allows.

The ordinary society is like a paperweight on you: it won't allow you to fly. A genius throws away the paperweight and would like to be on the wing and go to the farthest corner of the sky. The moment you go beyond the line of society, the boundary, you are mad. And the whole society tries to readjust you.

Tantra says readjustment, adjustment, is not the goal; it is not worth much. Transformation is the goal. What to do? Don't try tricks to be readjusted. Mantra is a trick. If you are feeling that you cannot sleep, then don't try to find sleep through a mantra. Rather, on the contrary, try to find what the restlessness is that is causing you sleeplessness. You may desire too much, you may be too ambitious. Your ambition won't allow you to sleep, your restlessness continues, your desiring mind goes on and on and on, and the thinking process continues. That's why you cannot sleep. Now there are two ways: one is of mantra and the other is of Tantra.

Mantra says: don't bother about the causes; simply repeat a mantra and fall asleep. This is so superficial. Don't bother about the causes, just repeat a mantra – 15 minutes in the morning and 15 in the evening – and you will be able to sleep; and you will feel good and you will feel healthy. But even if you feel good and healthy, what will happen out of it? There are many healthy people who sleep beautifully, but nothing has happened to them; the ultimate blooming has not come. Health is good in itself, but it cannot be the goal. To sleep is good, but cannot be the goal. Tantra says find the causes of why you are restless.

> A minister in the Indian government used to come to me. He was always worried about his sleep, and he would say, "Just give me some technique so that I can sleep." But I told him, "A politician cannot sleep – that is not possible. A politician is not meant to sleep; he is not expected to sleep. That is good, and I am not going to give you any technique. Go to Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, he will give you a technique without asking why." And in fact he went.

> Then he came after three months. He said, "You suggested and it worked! Now it is beautiful, now I can sleep." Then I told him, "Whenever you need, and you feel that sleep is not enough, that awakening is needed, then come to me, because you can sleep, but what will happen out of it? You will remain the same; in the morning you will again be on the same ambitious trip. You may think something good has happened, but only one thing has happened: now you will not be aware of the causes; they have been forced by the mantra into the deeper unconscious, and the possibility of transformation has been postponed."

I cannot give you better sleep. I would like to give you better awakening, better awareness.

A politician continuously desires, is fighting, competing, jealous, trying to reach higher and higher in the hierarchy. In the end nothing is achieved.

> Mulla Nasruddin worked his whole life in politics and went to the highest post possible. Then I asked him, "What have you attained?" He said, "To be frank, I'm the greatest ladder climber in the world. That is my achievement: the greatest ladder climber."

But even if you reach the highest rung of the ladder, what to do then? Your presidents and prime ministers have reached, they are the greatest ladder climbers, but ladder climbing is not life. And just going on and on climbing bigger and bigger ladders, what is the point of it?

Ambition creates restlessness. I would like you to understand your ambition. Desiring creates restlessness. I would like you to be aware of your desiring. This is the way of Tantra. And when the cause disappears, the disease disappears. And if the cause disappears, then you are transformed. The disease is just a symptom – don't try to hide the symptom;

let it be there, it is good, because it goes on poking, goes on hitting you and saying that something is wrong. If you cannot sleep, it is good because it shows that something is wrong in your very style of life.

I am not going to help you to attain better sleep. I will say, "Try to understand, this is a symptom." This symptom is a friend; it is not an enemy. It is simply showing that deep down in your unconscious there are undercurrents which won't allow you to sleep. Understand them, absorb them, go through them, transcend them; and then there will be a deep sleep, not because you have forced the symptom underground, but because the disease has disappeared. And in that sleep a totally different quality of consciousness comes into existence. Then you can be deeply asleep and still alert. It is not hypnosis then, it is not like a drunken state, it is not through a drug. And all mantras are drugs; very subtle, but still drugs. Don't become a drug-addict.

Says Tilopa:

> *The practice of mantra and* ***paramita****:*
> *instruction in the sutras and precepts,*
> *and teaching from the schools and scriptures,*
> *will not bring realization of the innate truth.*

Paramita is a Buddhist word; it means compassion, serving the people. Whatsoever the Christian missionaries are doing all over the world is *paramita*. Serve! Help! Sympathize! Be compassionate! But Tilopa says that will also not help.

I have also observed that and I know many people who are social reformers, great servants of society; they have devoted and sacrificed their whole life for the uplift of people, but no transformation has happened to them. It cannot happen, because serving the people, serving the society, becomes an occupation; they become occupied.

In fact, if the society is suddenly transformed by a divine miracle, and there is no beggar to be served, no poor man to be served, no ill person, no hospitals, no mad people – suddenly, if this happens, can you

conceive what will happen to your great servants of the society? They will commit suicide! Not finding anybody to serve, what will they do? They will simply be at a loss. What will happen to Christian missionaries? If there is nobody to be converted and forced and led and seduced to their path, converted; if everybody becomes Christian, what will they do? Where will they go on their great missions? They will have to commit suicide. If the revolution really happens, what will be the fate of your revolutionaries? What will they do? Suddenly out of a job, unemployed, they will start praying to God, "Bring back the old society; we need lepers to serve, we need beggars to help."

You can be occupied either in your own business, or you can be occupied with other people, but the mind needs occupation. The mind needs that you should forget yourself and be occupied with something. This is an escape from the innate truth. And Tilopa says these are not the ways.

Tantra has a very, very beautiful thing to say to you, and that is: first, before you start serving anybody else, be absolutely selfish. How can you serve anybody else unless you have attained your inner being first? Be absolutely selfish! If your own inner light is burning you may be able to help others; otherwise your service will be a mischief. And the world is so much in mischief because of so many revolutionaries, so many social reformers, so many self-appointed servants. They create mischief, they create chaos; it is natural because they have not attained to their own truth and they have started helping others. If you have a light within, you may share your light with somebody else, but if you don't have it how can you share it? How can you share that which you don't have?

> A man came to Buddha – he must have been a very, very great revolutionary, like Marcuse or others – and he asked Buddha, "Tell me how I can serve others. I have a deep compassion in me and I would like to make everybody happy." Buddha looked at him. It is said he became sad;

Buddha became sad looking at him. The man asked, "Why have you become so sad?"

Buddha said, "It is difficult because you yourself don't seem to be happy and you are on a mission to make everybody happy. How can you share that which you don't have?"

First be; and once you are, then it is not a mission. Once you are blissful, then you don't go out of your way to help others – your very being is a help wherever you are; you don't make it a profession. The way you are, wherever you are; when you sit near a tree, you help the tree, not consciously, not with any effort on your part. Just being near the tree and the tree responds. And your inner being flows into the tree, and the tree flows into you, and you have awakened a tree. Some day this tree will become a buddha and you will have had a part in it, you participated in it; and when this tree becomes a buddha and the whole universe celebrates, you will also celebrate. A part of you, you have given to the tree, you have shared.

You sit by a river and you share; you move, your very movement becomes your compassion – nothing is to be done. If you do, something is wrong. How can you "do" love? It is not an act; it is a state of being. You are in love, you have the light, and your doors are open; then whosoever wants to come in, into the inner shrine of your being, is invited. And whosoever wants to light his own light from your source of light, you are ready.

You never go and seek somebody to help. When you go, one thing is certain, you are not the right person. When you start doing something, one thing is certain, you are creating a mischief. You will simply poke your nose into others' affairs. Let them be themselves. It is enough compassion on your side that you don't disturb them. Don't try to change them. You don't know what you are doing.

Only one who is enlightened can help: the help flows spontaneously. It is just as if a flower has bloomed, and the winds take the fragrance

and they spread it all over the earth. It is very subtle and indirect; it never hits anybody directly. A real master never tries to change anybody directly; he is like a subtle fragrance, he surrounds you. If you are open, a little whiff will enter in you. If you are not open, he will wait at the door; he will not even knock, because that may also disturb your sleep. It is your sleep, you have all the right to sleep as long as you want; it is nobody's business to awaken you.

I may have become awakened; I may like you to be awakened, but that is my thing, not your thing. If you are fast asleep and dreaming beautiful dreams, who am I to disturb you? I will wait. I will surround you like a fragrance. And if that fragrance catches you, and if that fragrance brings you out of your sleep, it is okay. But it is not a direct effort, it is very, very indirect. And always remember: only those people who are absolutely indirect can be of any help. Direct help is from the politician, indirect help is from the sage.

> *...instruction in the sutras and precepts,*
> *and teaching from the schools and scriptures,*
> *will not bring the realization of the innate truth.*

Why not? Because it is already there, it has not to be brought in. You are seeking something which you already have, there inside you in its total beauty and perfection. Nothing has to be done. Doing is absolutely irrelevant. You just have to come back home. The guest is already there, but the host is out; you are not inside. Through your desires you are moving more out and more out and more out. You would like to have a big house and a big car, and this and that, and you are moving out more and more. You have no time to come back home.

Meditation is nothing but coming back home, just to have a little rest inside. It is not the chanting of a mantra, it is not even a prayer; it is just coming back home and having a little rest. Not going anywhere is meditation, just being where you are, there is no other where – just being there where you are, just occupying only that space where you

are. Desire takes you on long journeys in time and space – and desire never brings you to your home; it always takes you somewhere else.

...for if the mind when filled with some desire
should seek a goal,
it only hides the light.

That's how you are missing – by going out you are missing, by seeking you are missing, by searching you are missing, by trying to get it you are missing. Nothing is needed on your part; the divine has given all that can be given to you. You are not sent as a beggar into the world, you are sent as emperors. Just have a look inside. In some moments just don't go anywhere: desireless, not thinking of the future, not thinking of the past, just remaining here and now, and suddenly it is there – it has been always there – and you start laughing.

When Lin Chi was asked what he did when he attained enlightenment, that was the first thing he did. He said, "What can one do? I laughed and asked for a cup of tea. I laughed! What was I doing? Seeking something which was already there." All the buddhas have laughed, and all the buddhas have asked for a cup of tea, because what else to do? It is already there. You were unnecessarily running here and there, tired; you have come back home. A cup of tea is exactly the right thing.

...for if the mind when filled with some desire
should seek a goal,
it only hides the light.

Your seeking creates a smoke around the flame. You go on running around and around, you stir up much dust, and you create much smoke, and it is your own effort that stirs up the dust and creates the smoke, and the flame becomes hidden. Rest a little; let the dust settle back to the earth. And if you are not running very fast, not in a hurry, you will

not create smoke. By and by, things settle and the inner light is revealed.

This is the most fundamental thing in Tantra, that it says that you are already perfect. No other vision says that. They say you have to achieve it; they say you have to go, you have to struggle and you have to do many things, and the path is arduous; and it is very, very rarely that somebody reaches because the goal is very, very distant. And for millions of lives one has to try, and then one reaches; perfection has to be achieved. Tantra says this is the reason you are not achieving. Perfection has not to be achieved. It has simply to be realized that it is there.

Tantra offers you enlightenment right here and now: no time, no postponement. Tantra says if you rest, just resting will help, because by your restlessness you are creating the smoke all around, and you are in such a hurry you cannot listen. If somebody says, "Rest," you will say, "There is no time to rest. I have to achieve a goal and the goal is very far away. And if I rest I will miss." Tantra says you are missing because you are running. Tantra says you are missing because you are in such a hurry.

He who keeps tantric precepts yet discriminates,
betrays the spirit of samaya.
Cease all activity, abandon all desire,
let thoughts rise and fall
as they will, like ocean waves.
He who never harms the non-abiding
nor the principle of non-distinction,
upholds the tantric precepts.

Very, very simple, but you are too complex, you are too puzzled inside; otherwise everything is very, very easy.

Cease all activity, abandon all desire,
let thoughts rise and fall
as they will, like ocean waves.

What does one do? If you go to the ocean simply sit on the shore, on the beach, and watch. The waves rise and fall, and there is a flow and an ebb – the ocean passes through many moods. What do you do? Simply sit and watch. Exactly the same is the case with the mind; it is also like an ocean – waves rise and fall. Sometimes there is a flow and much turmoil, and sometimes it is an ebb, and you feel a little silent.

In fact it is the case: the whole consciousness is like an ocean. And your mind is not only yours; your mind is part of the collective mind. All around you is the ocean of consciousness. Just like fishes in the ocean, you are fishes in the consciousness – in and out, this side and that, above and below, the ocean and the ocean waves. Who are you to disturb it? And who are you to make it quiet and silent, and how can you do it?

So whenever a person becomes too interested and eager to calm down the mind, he creates many troubles for himself. It is not possible! And when you try some impossibility, you get frustrated. Then you think of 1,001 causes why it is not happening. The simple fact is it cannot happen! Tantra says, "Watch it! It is none of your business that thoughts come and go. They come on their own accord; they go on their accord. Why do you get involved in them? Who are you to calm them down? They don't belong to you; they belong to the vast ocean that surrounds you. You were not there, and they were, you will not be one day, and they will remain."

Now science accords with this: every thought is a wave. That's why a radio can broadcast thoughts. They pass through walls and hills and your bodies, and nothing hinders them. Something is broadcast in New York and you hear it here. Now scientists suspect there is a possibility that soon we may be able to catch thoughts from the past, because thoughts never die. It may be possible some day to catch Tilopa saying to Naropa, "Because of you...that which cannot be uttered, but because of your trust, I will say it." It is possible because thoughts never die. This thought of Tilopa must be somewhere near some star. If we can catch it... Science may be capable of it some day, because when a

thought is broadcast from New York, it takes time to reach Pune; it takes a few seconds, but it takes time. It travels, it will go on traveling; it will leave this earth, it will go on traveling. It will reach some star in a few million years– if we can catch it there, you can listen to it again.

Thoughts are an ocean all around you, they exist without you – just be a witness. So Tantra says: Accept them! The tide comes, it is beautiful; the ebb comes, it is beautiful. Big, strong waves trying to reach to the sky, tremendous energy. Watch it! Then comes a calm ocean: everything subsides, and the moon reflects in it, beautiful. Watch it! And if you can watch you will become absolutely silent. The thoughts may go on coming to the beach, scattering on the rocks; you will remain calm and quiet, they will not affect you.

So the real problem is not thoughts, but being affected. Don't fight with the thoughts; simply become a witness and you are not affected. And it is a richer silence, remember, and Tantra is always for richer experiences. There is a possibility of creating a dead silence, a silence that you find in the cemetery. You can force your mind so much that the whole nervous system becomes paralyzed. Then there will be no thoughts, because a very delicate nerve system is needed to receive them. The ocean will be there but you will not be receptive, your receptivity will be lost.

That is what is happening to many yogis, so-called yogis. They go on dulling their nervous systems. They eat less so that no energy moves to the brain. In fasting the energy cannot move to the brain, the body needs it first. They live in such a way that, by and by, their whole brain system becomes paralyzed, numb: sitting in one posture, monotonous; repeating a mantra, monotonous. If you continuously repeat a mantra for a few years, of course the system becomes dull, because no new sensations enter; the vitality is lost.

In fact this man has not become silent; this man has become more stupid. And you will see the stupid look on many yogis' faces. You will not see intelligence, you will see something dull, dead; a stone-like thing has happened. They have not attained to silence; they have lost

their brains. They have lost their receptivity, they have dulled themselves completely; they are dead. Nothing happens to them inside because for anything to happen a very delicate nervous system is needed: very delicate, very receptive, sensitive.

So this should be the criterion: if you see radiance, intelligence, awareness, sensitivity on the face of a yogi, as if something has flowered within, he is fulfilled, only then has silence happened. Otherwise, one can be silent – stupid people, idiots are perfectly silent, because they cannot think – but what type of silence is this?

An idiot is not a yogi. An idiot is simply born in such a way that his brain system is not functioning. You can do it with your own brain system by fasting, by Yoga postures. You can stand on your head for hours; that will do it. *Shirshasan* is perfect: you stand on your head for hours, that will make your nervous system dead, because your brain exists if very, very minute energy and blood reaches to it, because the nerves are so delicate, so small, fragile. You cannot conceive because with the bare eye they cannot be seen. Your hair seems to be very thin; it is nothing. A nerve in the brain is just like a hair – if you put 10,000 nerves one on top of another, then they will be of the thickness of a hair. So if blood goes fast, it simply destroys them; it is like a flood.

Man attained to this brain, and no animal has attained, because man stood on his feet – that's why the blood cannot go to the head, it is against gravitation. Gravitation goes on pulling the blood downwards, and a very, very minute part of the blood reaches to the head. That's why that subtle system can exist. Animals cannot have it because they move on all fours and their brain remains on the same level as their body. If you stand on your head and do *shirshasan*, for a single minute it may be good, or even for a single second it may be good, because it just gives a bath; the blood just reaches, and by the time it reaches you are back to your normal posture, and it cleanses. But if you do *shirshasan* for minutes together or hours together, it will kill your whole brain-system. The flood is too much; the brain cannot exist.

And yogis have found many ways to destroy the brain. Once it is

destroyed, you cannot see the ocean, but the ocean *is* there, thoughts are there. It is just as if your radio has gone out of order. Don't think that broadcasts are not passing through the room, they are passing, but your receiving mechanism is not functioning. Start the radio, put it on – immediately it starts catching them.

The brain is just like a receiving center; if you destroy it you will be silent, but that silence is not of Tantra. And I don't teach that silence; that is death. It is good in the cemetery, you are not going anywhere through it; you are wasting your life. And you have destroyed a very subtle instrument, which can make you perfectly intelligent, an instrument which can become so perceptive that you can enjoy the whole celebration of existence. More sensitivity is needed; more poetry is needed. More life, more beauty, everything more is needed.

What will you do then? You attain to Tantra silence. Watch the waves, and the more you watch, the more you will be able to see the beauty of them. The more you watch, the more subtle nuances of thought will be revealed to you. And it is beautiful, but you remain the witness. You remain on the beach; you just sit on the beach, or lie down in the sun, and let the ocean do its own work; you don't interfere.

If you don't interfere, by and by, by and by, the ocean doesn't affect you. It goes on roaring all around but it doesn't penetrate you. It is beautiful in itself, but it is separate, a distance exists. That distance is real meditation, the real silence.

The world goes on and on, you are not affected; you remain in the world but you are not in the world; you remain in the world, but the world is not in you. You pass through the world, untouched, unscarred. You remain virgin. Whatsoever you do, whatsoever happens to you, makes no difference: your virginity remains perfect, your innocence remains absolute, your purity is not destroyed.

> *He who keeps tantric precepts yet discriminates,*
> *betrays the spirit of samaya.*

And, says Tilopa, if you are trying to keep the Tantra path, the Tantra

precepts, then remember: don't discriminate. If you discriminate you may be a Tantra philosopher, but not a Tantra follower. Don't discriminate. Don't say this is good and that is bad. Drop all discrimination. Accept everything as it is.

Cease all activity; abandon all desire...

Rest in yourself; come back home.

...let thoughts rise and fall
as they will, like ocean waves.
He who never harms the non-abiding
nor the principle of non-distinction,
upholds the tantric precepts.

One who never harms the principle of non-distinction, who never discriminates; he follows the right path, and *never harms the non-abiding.*

This is one of the most beautiful Tantra things: Tantra says remain homeless, don't abide anywhere, don't get identified and don't cling to anything. Remain homeless, because in homelessness you will attain to your real home. If you start getting...abiding in this and that, you will miss the home. Don't cling to anybody, to anything, to any relationship. Enjoy, but don't cling. Enjoyment is not a problem; once you start clinging, once the clinging mind comes in, then you are not flowing; then a block has come in. Don't abide anywhere; then you will abide in yourself. Don't cling to anything; only then will you be able to rest in yourself.

So two principles are very basic: don't harm the principle of non-abiding and don't harm the principle of non-distinction.

He who abandons craving
and clings not to this and that,
perceives the real meaning given in the scriptures.

Through scriptures you cannot attain to truth. But if you attain to truth, you will understand the scriptures. Scriptures are nothing but witnesses; they bear witness. You cannot learn the truth from them, but once you know the truth, they will bear witness. All the scriptures of the world will say, "Yes, you have attained." This is what truth is. Scriptures come from persons who have attained. Whatsoever their language and symbology, whatsoever their metaphor, once you attain, you penetrate through all metaphors, symbology, all languages.

People ask me, "What are you doing here? Sometimes you talk on Tantra and Tilopa, and sometimes you talk on Yoga and Patanjali, and sometimes you talk on Lao Tzu and Chuang Tzu, the Taoists and the Tao, and sometimes you jump to Heraclitus and Jesus. What are you doing here?" I am talking about the same thing. I am not talking about anything else. Heraclitus or Tilopa or Buddha or Jesus – makes no difference to me. I am talking myself. They are just excuses, because once you attain, you fulfill all the scriptures of the world. Then there is no Hindu scripture, Jewish scripture, Christian scripture; then suddenly you become the culmination of all the scriptures.

I am a Christian, a Hindu, a Jew, a Mohammedan, because I am no one. And the truth, once known, is beyond all scriptures. All scriptures indicate towards it, the scriptures are nothing but fingers pointing to the moon. Fingers may be millions – the moon is the same. Once you know, you have known all.

Through scriptures you will become sectarians: you will be a Christian because you cling to the Bible; you will be a Mohammedan if you cling to the Koran; you will be a Hindu if you cling to the Gita, but you will not be religious. Religiousness happens only when the truth has happened to you. Then you don't cling to anything, and all the scriptures start clinging to you. Then you don't follow anybody, and all the scriptures follow you, they become like your shadows. And all the scriptures are the same because they talk about the same things. Their metaphors, of course, are different, their languages are different, but the experience is the same.

Says Buddha, "Taste the ocean from anywhere and you will always find it salty." Taste it from the Koran, or from the Bible, or from the Torah, or the Talmud, the taste is always the same. Scriptures cannot lead you. In fact, they are dead without you. When you achieve to truth, life suddenly comes to all the scriptures. Through you they again become alive, through you they are reborn.

That is what I am doing, giving rebirth to Tilopa. He has been dead for many hundreds of years. Nobody has talked about him; nobody has again given him a birth. I am giving him a rebirth. While I am here, he will be alive again. You can meet him if you are capable. He is again near here. If you are receptive, you can feel his footsteps. He is again materialized.

Through me I will give birth to all the scriptures. Through me they can again come to this world; I can become an anchor. That's what I am doing. And that's what I would like you to do in your own life some day. When you realize, when you come to know, then bring all that is beautiful in the past back and give it rebirth, renew it so that all those who have known can be again on the earth and travel here and help people.

Enough for today.

Tantra: The Supreme Understanding

CHAPTER 6

THE GREAT TEACHING

THE SONG OF MAHAMUDRA CONTINUES:

In Mahamudra all one's sins are burned;
in Mahamudra one is released from the prison
of this world. This is the Dharma's supreme torch.
Those who disbelieve it are fools,
who ever wallow in misery and sorrow.

To strive for liberation one should rely on a guru.
When your mind receives his blessing,
emancipation is at hand.

Alas, all things in this world are meaningless;
they are but sorrow's seeds.
Small teachings lead to acts.
One should only follow teachings that are great.

Tantra believes, not in gradual development of the soul, but in sudden enlightenment. Yoga believes in gradual development: inch by inch, step by step, you progress toward the final.

Yoga is very arithmetical: for each sin that you have committed you have to balance it by a virtuous act; your account has to be closed completely. Without completing the account with this world, you

cannot become enlightened. It is a mathematical conception, scientific, and the mind will say, "Of course, it has to be so. You committed sins, who is going to suffer for them? You committed the sins; you have to suffer for them. And only through suffering can you become liberated. Your acts have been evil; you have to balance them, you have to pay for them, and you have to perform good acts. When the balance is complete, only then is liberation possible; otherwise you will have to be thrown again and again to the earth, to be reborn, to move, to grow." That is the whole philosophy of transmigration, rebirth.

Tantra says just the opposite. Tantra is a very, very poetic approach, not arithmetical. And Tantra believes in love, not in mathematics; it believes in sudden enlightenment. And it says that small teachings teach you about action; great teachings don't teach you about how to act, they teach you what to be, how to be.

Actions are millions, and if you have to pay for all the actions, it seems almost impossible that you are ever going to be liberated. You have lived millions of lives; in each life, you have committed millions of acts. If you are going to pay, suffer for all those acts, and you have to balance each bad act with a good one, it will again take you millions of lives. And meanwhile, in the complex relationship of life, you will be committing many more actions. So where will this chain end? It seems impossible. Liberation becomes almost impossible; it cannot happen. If this is the way, that inch by inch one has to grow, then growth seems an impossible dream.

If you understand the attitude of Yoga, you will feel very, very hopeless, but Tantra is a great hope. Tantra is like an oasis in a world of deserts.

Tantra says this is not the point at all: acts are not the question. You committed them because you were ignorant; they came out of your ignorance. In fact, Tantra says you are not responsible for them. If somebody is responsible, then the whole – you may call it existence – existence may be responsible, but you cannot be responsible. Tantra says that even to take on this responsibility is very egoistic. To say, "I will have to balance that, I will have to do good acts, I will have to liberate

myself inch by inch and step by step," this too is a very egoistic, ego-centered attitude.

Why do you even think you are responsible? If responsibility has to be somewhere, then it has to be with the divine himself, with the whole. You have not created yourself, you have not given birth to yourself. You have been given birth, you have been created; then the creator must be responsible, not you.

And you committed all your actions in ignorance, you were not aware of what you were doing – you were completely drunk with ignorance. In darkness you were groping, in darkness you came in conflict with others, in darkness you stumbled upon things and something happened. Tantra says the only thing that is needed is light, awareness. Millions of acts don't have to be answered; only one thing has to be done and that is: don't remain ignorant, become aware.

Once you become aware, all that belongs to the world of darkness disappears. It will look like a dream, a nightmare. It will not look like a reality. And it has not been a reality, because when you are unconscious deep down, only dreams can exist, not reality. You have been dreaming that you loved. You cannot love. You are not there to love. You still don't exist; you don't have any center. How can you love? You only believe that you love, and then your love life and the acts concerned with it... It becomes a dream. When you awaken out of this dreaming, you will simply say, "How could I have loved? Impossible! I was not there in the first place. I was non-existential in fact." Without awareness, what does it mean to say, "I am"? It means nothing.

You are fast asleep, so deeply asleep, as if you are not there. A person fast asleep, in a coma in the house – is he really there? There is no distinction to be made. Whether he is there or not makes no difference; he is in a coma. If thieves come and rob the whole house, will you call that man responsible, who is lying down in a coma, unconscious? Will he be responsible? Will he be asked and judged: "Thieves came! What were you doing here?" How can you make a man responsible who is in a coma, unconscious?

Tantra says in all your lives you have remained in a coma – you are not responsible. This is the first liberation that Tantra gives you. And on the basis of it, many things immediately become possible. Then you need not wait for millions of lives – this very moment the door can open. It is not a gradual process, it is a sudden awakening – and it has to be so.

When you are fast asleep and somebody tries to wake you up, is it a gradual process or a sudden thing? Even in ordinary sleep, is it a gradual process? Is it like this: that first you become a little awake, then a little more, and then a little more; 10 percent, 20 percent, 30 percent, 50 percent; does it happen that way? No. You are awake or you are asleep; there are no gradual steps in it. If you have heard the man who is calling your name, you are awake, not 10 percent awake. Eyes may be closed, but if you have become aware that somebody is calling you, then you are already awake.

It is not a gradual process; it is a sudden jump. At 100 degrees, the water jumps and becomes vapor. Is there any gradual transformation? Does the water first become 10 percent, 20 percent, 30 percent? No, it is either water or it is vapor; there is no middle ground to be divided.

When a person dies, is he dead by and by, in a gradual process? Can you say that he is half-alive and half-dead? What will it mean? How can a person be half-alive? Either he is dead or he is not dead. Half alive means he is not dead.

When you love a person, do you love 10 percent, 20 percent, 30 percent? Either you love or you don't love. Is there any possibility of dividing your love? There is no possibility.

Love, life, death, they all happen suddenly.

When a child is born, he is either born or not born. And the same is true about enlightenment, because that is the ultimate birth, ultimate death, ultimate life, ultimate love – everything comes to its ultimate peak in enlightenment. It is a sudden thing.

Tantra says: Don't focus your attention on the acts; focus your attention on the person who has done the acts. Yoga focuses on the acts.

Tantra focuses on the person, on the consciousness, on you.

If you are ignorant, Tantra says you are bound to commit sin. Even if you try to be virtuous, your virtue will be a sort of sin, because how can an ignorant man, fast asleep, be virtuous? How can virtue arise out of ignorance, unconsciousness? Impossible! Your virtue must be just a mask; behind it will be the real face, the real face of sin.

You may talk about love, but you cannot love – you will hate. You can talk about compassion, but compassion must be just a covering of your anger, greed, jealousy. Your love is poisonous. Deep inside your love is the worm of hate, eating it continuously. Your love is like a wound; it hurts. It is not like a flower, it cannot be. And those who expect love from you are fools; they are asking the impossible. Those who ask morality of you are fools, they are asking the impossible. Your morality is bound to be a sort of immorality.

Look at your moral persons, your so-called saints. Watch and observe them and you will find their faces are just the faces of hypocrisy, deception. They say something; they do something else. They do something, and they not only hide it from you – they have become so clever in hiding, they hide it from themselves.

In ignorance, sin is natural. In enlightenment, virtue is natural. A buddha cannot sin; you cannot do otherwise – you can *only* sin. Sin and virtue are not your decisions, they are not your acts; they are shadows of your being. If you awaken, then the shadow falls and the shadow is full of light. And the shadow never harms anybody, it cannot harm; it has a flavor of the unknown, of the immortal. It can only shower on you like a blessing; otherwise is not possible. Even if a buddha gets angry with you, it is compassion; it cannot be otherwise. Your compassion is not true; Buddha's anger cannot be true. Your sin, your natural shadow, whatsoever you do – you can decorate it, you can make a temple on top of it, you can hide it, you can beautify it, but that won't help. Deep inside you will find it there, because it is not a question of what you do, it is a question of what you are.

Look at the emphasis. If you understand this change of emphasis,

and this change of emphasis is a great point, only then you will be able to understand Tantra.

Tantra is a great teaching. It doesn't teach about acts, it teaches only about your being. Who you *are* is the point: fast asleep, snoring, or awake? Who are you: alert, conscious, or moving in a hypnotic state? Are you a sleepwalker or are you awake, alert, whatsoever you do? Do you do it with self-remembrance? No, it happens. You don't know why or from where it comes, from what part of the unconscious an urge comes which possesses you and you have to act.

Whatsoever the society says about this act – moral or immoral, sin or virtue – Tantra doesn't bother about it. Tantra looks at you, at the very center of your being from where it comes. Out of the poison of your ignorance, life cannot come, only death. Out of your darkness, only darkness is born. And that seems to be absolutely natural. So what to do? Should we try to change the acts? Should we try to become more moral, virtuous, respectable? Or should we try to change the being?

The being can be changed. There is no need to wait for it for infinite lives. If you have the intensity of understanding, if you bring your total effort, energy, being, to understand it, in that very intensity, a light suddenly burns in you. A flame comes up from your being like lightning, and your whole past and your whole future is suddenly in your vision. You understand what has happened, you understand what is happening, you understand what is going to happen. Suddenly everything has become clear, as if it was dark and somebody brought a light, and suddenly everything is clear.

Tantra believes in burning your inner light. And Tantra says that with that light, the past simply becomes irrelevant. It never belonged to you. Of course, it happened, but happened as if in a dream and you were fast asleep. It happened, you did many things, good and bad, but they all happened in unconsciousness, you were not responsible. And suddenly everything of the past is burnt down, a fresh and virgin being comes up – this is sudden enlightenment.

Yoga appeals to people because it looks very businesslike. You can

understand Patanjali very easily because he fits with your own mind, the logical mind, the mathematical thinking. Tilopa is difficult to comprehend, but Tilopa is rare. Patanjali's understanding is common – that's why there has been so much influence by Patanjali all through history.

People like Tilopa have simply disappeared without leaving any trace on the human mind, because they couldn't find affinity with you. Patanjali may be very, very great, but still he belongs to the same dimension. You may be a very, very small thinker, and Patanjali may be a great, great thinker, but you belong to the same dimension. If you make a little effort you can understand Patanjali; if you make a little effort you can practice Patanjali. Only a little effort is needed, nothing more.

But to understand Tilopa you have to enter into a completely unknown dimension. To understand Tilopa you have to move through chaos. He will destroy all your conceptions, all your mathematics, all your logic, all your philosophy. He will simply destroy you completely. He will not be satisfied unless you are completely destroyed and a new being arises.

With Patanjali you will be modified, you will become better and better and better; and the process is infinite, you can go on for many lives becoming better and better and better. With Tilopa, in a second, you can reach to the ultimate. "Better" is not the question because he doesn't think in degrees.

It is just as if you are standing on top of a hill, you can take a path of steps and one by one you go downwards to the valley, or from the valley you go up to the hill, but by steps. With Tilopa you simply jump into the abyss, no steps are there; or you simply spread your wings and you start flying. With Patanjali you move in a bullock cart, very slowly, safe, secure, no fear of any accident, the bullock-cart always in control. You can step down any moment, you can stop at any moment; nothing beyond you, you remain the master. And the dimension is horizontal: a bullock-cart moves from *A* to *B*, from *B* to *C*, from *C* to *D*, but the

dimension is the same, the same plane. With Tilopa, the dimension changes: it becomes vertical; it is not from *A* to *B*, from *B* to *C*; no, it is just like an aircraft, not like a bullock-cart, not moving forward but moving upward. With Tilopa you can transcend time. With Patanjali you move in time. With Tilopa eternity is the dimension.

You may not be aware, but within these few 10, 12 years, a miracle has happened, and that is: new spaceships have destroyed the old time concept completely, because a new spaceship can move around the earth, within seconds it can make one circle. You may not be aware of the theoretical problem. It means a spaceship takes off from Pune, it is Sunday; then it goes around the earth – somewhere it must be Monday, somewhere it may still be Saturday. So the spaceship moves from Sunday, goes back into Saturday, jumps forward into Monday, comes back to Pune on Sunday. The whole time concept is lost. It looks absurd! You start on the 16th, you move into the 17th, and you come back on the same date, the 16th. And now this can be done many times in 24 hours. What does it mean? It means you can go backwards in time, from Sunday to Saturday, from the 16th to the 15th. You can go forward into the 17th, into Monday, and you can come back on the same date.

With speed and a different dimension – vertical – time becomes irrelevant. Time is relevant with a bullock-cart; it is a bullock-cart world. Tilopa is a vertical mind, a vertical consciousness. That is the difference between Tantra and Yoga: Yoga is horizontal and Tantra is vertical. Yoga takes millions of lives to reach; Tantra says within a second. Tantra says time is irrelevant; don't bother about time. Tantra has a technique, a method – which Tantra says is a no-method, a no-technique – through which you can suddenly surrender everything and take a jump into the abyss.

Yoga is effort; Tantra is effortlessness. With effort, with your tiny energy, and your tiny ego, you fight with the whole. It will take millions of lives. Then too it doesn't seem possible that you will ever become enlightened. Fighting with the whole is stupid; you are just a part. It is

as if a wave is fighting with the ocean, a leaf is fighting with the tree, or your own hand fighting with your body. With whom are you fighting?

Yoga is effort, intense effort. And Yoga is a way to fight the current, to move against the current. So whatsoever is natural, Yoga has to drop; and whatsoever is unnatural, Yoga has to strive for. Yoga is the unnatural way: fight with the river and move against the current. Of course, there is challenge and the challenge may be enjoyed. But who enjoys the challenge? Your ego does.

It is very difficult to find a yogi who is not an egoist, very difficult, rare. If you can find a yogi who is not an egoist, it is a miracle. It is difficult because the whole effort creates the ego, the fight. You may find humble yogis, but if you watch a little deeper, in their humbleness you will find the most subtle ego hidden, the *most* subtle ego. They will say, "We are just dirt on the ground." But look in their eyes – they are bragging about their humility. They are saying, "There is nobody more humble than us. We are the humblest people." But this is what ego means.

If you move against nature you will be strengthened in your ego. That is the challenge, that's why people like challenges. A life without challenges becomes dull because the ego feels hungry. Ego needs food, challenge gives food; so people seek challenges. If there are no challenges, they create them; they create hurdles so that they can fight with the hurdles.

Tantra is the natural way; the loose and the natural is the goal. You need not fight with the current; simply move with it, float with it. The river is going to the sea so why fight? Move with the river, become one with the river: surrender. *Surrender* is the keyword for Tantra; *will* is the keyword for Yoga. Yoga is the path of will; Tantra is the path of surrender.

That's why Tantra is the path of love – love is surrender. This is the first thing to understand; then Tilopa's words will become very, very crystal-clear. The different dimension of Tantra has to be understood – the vertical dimension, the dimension of surrender, of not fighting, of being loose and natural, relaxed – what Chuang Tzu calls, "Easy is

right." With Yoga, difficult is right; with Tantra, easy is right.

Relax and be at ease, there is no hurry. The whole itself is taking you of its own accord. You need not make any individual striving, you are not asked to reach before your time, you will reach when the time is ripe – simply wait. The whole is moving; why are you in a hurry? Why do you want to reach before others?

There is a beautiful story about Buddha:

> He reached the gate of heaven. Of course, the people there were waiting. They opened the door, they welcomed him, but he turned his back towards the door, looked at samsara, the world: millions of souls on the same path, struggling, in misery, in anguish, striving to reach this gate of heaven and bliss. The doorkeeper said, "Come in please! We have been waiting for you."
>
> And Buddha said, "How can I come when others have not reached? It doesn't seem to be the right time. How can I enter when the whole has not entered into it? I will have to wait. It is just as if my hand has reached into the door, and my feet have not reached yet. I will have to wait. Just the hand cannot enter alone."

This is one of the most profound insights of Tantra. Tantra says nobody can become enlightened, in fact, alone. We are parts of each other, we are members of each other; we are a whole. One person may become the peak, may become a very great wave, but it remains connected with the small waves all around. It is not alone; it remains one with the ocean and all the waves there. How can a wave become enlightened alone?

It is said in this beautiful story that Buddha is still waiting. He *has* to wait – nobody is an island, we make a continent, we are together. I may have stepped a little further than you, but I cannot be separate. And now I know it deeply, now it is not a story for me; I am waiting for you.

Now it is not just a parable, now I know that there is no individual enlightenment. Individuals can step a little ahead, that's all, but they remain joined together with the whole.

And if an enlightened person is not aware that he is part of others, one with the others, then who *will* know this? We move as one being, and Tantra says, "So don't be in a hurry, and don't try, and don't push others, and don't try to be first in the queue – be loose and natural. Everything is going towards enlightenment. It is going to happen; don't create an anguish about it." If you can understand this, already you are near it; one relaxes. Otherwise, religious people become very, very tense; even ordinary worldly people are not so tense as religious people.

Ordinary worldly people are for worldly goals; of course, tense, but not so much as religious people because they are tense for the other world, and their world is very far away, invisible, and they are always in doubt whether it is there or not. And then a new misery arises: maybe they are losing this world and the other doesn't exist. They are always in anguish, mentally very much disturbed. Don't become that type of religious man.

To me a religious man is loose and natural. He is not worried about this world or the other world. He is not worried about it at all; he simply lives and enjoys. This moment is the only moment for him; the next moment will take care of itself. When the next moment comes, he will receive it also enjoying, blissful. A religious man is not goal-oriented. To be goal-oriented is to be worldly. Your goal may be God – it makes no difference.

Tantra is really beautiful. Tantra is the highest understanding, and the greatest principle. If you cannot understand Tantra, then Yoga is for you. If you can understand Tantra, then don't bother about small teachings. When the great vehicle is there, why bother about small boats?

In Buddhism, there are two sects. The names of the sects are very, very significant. One sect is known as Hinayana, the small vehicle; it is the path of Yoga, a small boat: you alone can sit in it, you cannot have anybody else in it; it is so small. The yogi moves alone. Hinayana means

the very small boat. And then there is another sect of Buddhists that is called Mahayana, the great boat: the great vehicle. Millions can enter into it; the whole world can be absorbed into it.

Mahayana is the path of Tantra and Hinayana is the path of Yoga. Tilopa is a Mahayanist, a man who believes in the great vehicle, the great principle.

Small boats are for egoistic people who cannot tolerate anybody else in the boat, who can only be alone, who are great condemners, who look at the other always with condemnation. "You – and trying to reach there? You cannot reach, it is very difficult, only rare persons reach." They will not allow you to enter in the boat. Mahayana has a deep love for all. Everybody can enter. In fact, no conditions exist.

People come to me and they say, "You give *sannyas* to everybody and anybody?" *Sannyas* has not been given that way ever. It is for the first time in the whole history of the world that I give *sannyas* without any conditions. *Sannyas* has been always for very egoistic people: the other-worldly, the condemners, the poisoners, who say everything is wrong, everybody is wrong, this whole life is a sin; who have a look always in their eyes of holier-than-you, you are always condemned. Hell is for you. They are great sannyasins; they have renounced the world, the world of sin and dirt and poison, and you are still in it. The great egoists have been the sannyasins.

For the first time I have allowed everybody, I have opened the door. In fact I have thrown the door away completely. Now it cannot be closed, now anybody and everybody are welcome. Why? It is because my attitude is that of Tantra, it is not of Yoga. I talk on Patanjali also, for those who are not able to comprehend Tantra; otherwise, my attitude is that of Tantra: everybody is welcome. When existence welcomes you, who am I...? When the whole world supports you and existence tolerates you, not only tolerates, gives you energy and life... Even if you are committing sin, existence never says, "No, no more energy for you. Now you cannot get any more gas. Stop! You are doing too much nonsense." No. The energy goes on being given. There is never any

gas crisis; the existence goes on supporting you.

It happened:

> A Mohammedan mystic, Junnaid, once asked God about one of his neighbors, "This man is so evil and he is creating so much mischief for the whole village, and people come to me and they say, 'Ask your God, pray to God, if he can get rid of this man.'"
>
> And Junnaid heard in his prayer the voice: "When I am accepting him, who are you to reject him?" And Junnaid has written in his autobiography, "Never again did I ask him such a thing, because it was really foolish of me. If he has given birth to this man, if he is still helping him to be alive, not only alive but flourishing, blooming, then who am I...?"

The existence gives you life unconditionally. I give you *sannyas* unconditionally. If the existence hopes about you so infinitely that you cannot destroy its hope, who am I...?

Tantra is for all. It is not for the chosen few. It became a path for the chosen few because not everybody can understand it, but it is not for the chosen few; it is for all, it is for everybody who is ready to take the jump.

Now try to understand:

> *In Mahamudra all one's sins are burned...*

They are not to be balanced by good acts.

In Mahamudra all one's sins are burned. What is this Mahamudra again and again? What happens? Mahamudra is a state of your being when you are not separate from the total. Mahamudra is like a deep sexual orgasm with the whole.

When two lovers are in deep sexual orgasm, they melt into each other; then the woman is no longer the woman, the man is no longer

the man. They become just like the circle of yin and yang, reaching into each other, meeting in each other, melting, their own identities forgotten. That's why love is so beautiful. This state is called *mudra*, this state of deep orgasmic intercourse is called *mudra*. And the final state of orgasm with the whole is called Mahàmudra, the great orgasm.

What happens in orgasm, in sexual orgasm? You have to understand it because only that will give you the key for the final orgasm. What happens? When two lovers are there... And always remember: two lovers, not wife and husband, because with a wife and husband it almost never happens because wives and husbands become more and more fixed roles, they are not melting and flowing. "Husband" has become a role, "wife" has become a role. They act. The wife has to act as a wife whether she likes it or not; the husband has to act as a husband. It has become a legal thing.

> Once I asked Mulla Nasruddin, "How many years have you been married, Nasruddin?"
>
> He said, "Twenty odd years."
>
> So I asked, "Why do you call them 'odd'?"
>
> He said, "When you see my wife you will understand."

Wives and husbands are a social phenomenon, an institution; it is not a relationship. It is an institution; it is a forced phenomenon, not for love, but other reasons: economic security, safety, children, society, culture, religion – everything else except love.

Orgasm almost never happens between a wife and a husband – unless they are lovers also. That is possible: you can be a wife or a husband and a lover; you can love your wife. Then it is totally different, but then it is not a marriage at all, it is no longer an institution.

In the East, because marriage has existed for thousands of years, people have completely forgotten what orgasm is. I have not come across a single Indian woman who knows what orgasm is. Some Western women, just within a few years, 25 years, have become aware

that orgasm is something worth achieving; otherwise, women have completely forgotten that they have any possibility of orgasm within their bodies.

This is one of the most unfortunate things that could have happened to humanity. And when the woman cannot have an orgasm, the man cannot really have it, because orgasm is a meeting of the two. Only two, when they melt into each other, can have it. It is not that one can have and another may not have; it is not possible. Release is possible, ejaculation is possible, relief is possible, but not orgasm. What is an orgasm?

Orgasm is a state where your body no longer is felt as matter; it vibrates like energy, electricity. It vibrates so deeply, so from the very foundation, that you completely forget that it is a material thing. It becomes an electric phenomenon – and it *is* an electric phenomenon.

Now physicists say that there is no matter, all matter is only appearance; deep down, that which exists is electricity, not matter. In orgasm you come to this deepest layer of your body where matter no longer exists, just energy waves; you become a dancing energy, vibrating. No longer any boundaries to you – pulsating, but no longer substantial. And your beloved pulsates also.

And by and by, if they love each other and they surrender to each other, they surrender to this moment of pulsation, of vibration, of being energy. And they are not scared, because it is death-like when the body loses boundaries, when the body becomes like a vaporous thing, when the body evaporates substantially and only energy is left, a very subtle rhythm, but you feel as if you are not. Only in deep love can one move into it. Love is like death; you die as far as your material image is concerned, you die as far as you think you are a body; you die as a body and you evolve as energy, vital energy.

And when the wife and the husband, or the lovers, or the partners, start vibrating in a rhythm, the beats of their hearts and bodies become synchronous, it becomes a harmony – then orgasm happens, then they are no longer two. That is the symbol of yin and yang: yin moving into yang, yang moving into yin; man moving into the woman, the woman

moving into the man. Now they are a circle, and they vibrate together, they pulsate together. Their hearts are no longer separate, their beats are no longer separate; they have become a melody, a harmony. It is the greatest music possible; all other music is just a faint thing compared to it, a shadowy thing compared to it.

This vibration of two as one is orgasm. When the same thing happens, not with another person, but with the whole existence, then it is Mahamudra; then it is the great orgasm. It happens. I would like to tell you how you can try it, so that the Mahamudra becomes possible, the great orgasm.

In Indonesia, there is a very rare man, Bapak Subud. He has come unknowingly to a method known as *latihan*. He stumbled upon it, but *latihan* is one of the oldest Tantra methods. It is not a new phenomenon; *latihan* is the first step towards Mahamudra. It is allowing the body to vibrate, allowing the body to become energy, non-substantial, non-material: allowing the body to melt and dissolve the boundaries.

Bapak Subud is a Mohammedan but his movement is known as *Subud*. That word is Buddhist. *Subud* comes from three words: *su*, *bu*, *dha*. *Su* stands for *sushil*, *bu* stands for Buddha, *dha* stands for dharma. *Subud* means *sushil*-Buddha-dharma. The meaning is: the law of great virtue derived from Buddha, Buddha's law of great virtue. This is what Tilopa calls the great teaching.

Latihan is simple. It is the first step. One has to stand relaxed, loose and natural. It is good if you stand alone, and nobody is there to disturb you. Close your room and be alone. If you can find someone who has already stepped into *latihan*, his presence can be helpful, his very presence works like a catalytic agent; he becomes the opener. So somebody who is already a little advanced can open you very easily; otherwise, you can open yourself also. A little more time will be needed, that's all. Otherwise an opener is good.

If an opener is standing just by your side, and he starts his *latihan*, you simply stand and his energy starts pulsating with you, his energy starts moving around you. Like a fragrance he surrounds you – suddenly

you feel the music. Just as if there is a good singer, or somebody is playing on an instrument, you start beating your feet, or you start tapping the chair, or you start pulsating with it – just like that, a deep energy inside him moves and the whole room and the quality of the room is changed immediately.

You have not to do anything; you have simply to be there, loose and natural, just waiting for something to happen. And if your body starts moving, you have to allow it, you just have to cooperate and allow. The cooperation should not become too direct, it should not become a pushing; it should remain just an allowing. Suddenly your body starts moving, as if you are possessed, as if a great energy from above has descended on you, as if a cloud has come and has surrounded you – and now you are possessed by that cloud, and the cloud is penetrating within your body, and your body starts making movements. Your hands are raised, you make subtle movements, you start a small dance, soft gestures; your body is taken up.

If you know anything about automatic writing it will be easy to follow what happens in *latihan*. In automatic writing you take a pencil in your hand; you close your eyes, you wait. Suddenly you feel a jerk in the hand: your hand is possessed, as if something has entered. You are not to do anything, because if you do then it will not be from the beyond; it will be your doing. You simply have to allow. Loose and natural – Tilopa's words are wonderful; they cannot be improved upon. Loose and natural, you wait with the pencil, with closed eyes; when the jerk comes and the hand starts moving, you have to allow it, that's all. You have not to resist it, because you *can* resist. The energy is very subtle, and, in the beginning, not very powerful. If you just stop it, it can be stopped.

And the energy is not aggressive; if you don't allow, it will not come. If you doubt, it will not happen because with doubt your hand will be resisting. With doubt, you will not allow; you will fight. So that's why trust is so meaningful, *shraddha*. You simply trust and leave your hand there; by and by the hand starts moving, now the hand starts making wiggles on the paper. Allow it! Then somebody simply asks a question,

or you yourself ask a question; let the question be there, loose in the mind, not very persistent, not forcing, just raise the question and wait. And suddenly the answer is written.

If ten persons try, at least three persons will be absolutely capable of automatic writing. Thirty percent of people are not aware that they can become so receptive. And this can become a great force in your life. Explanations differ; what happens is not important. The deepest explanation that I find true is: your own highest center possesses your lowest center; your own highest peak of consciousness catches hold of your lowest unconscious mind. You ask and your own inner being answers. Nobody else is there, but your inner being, which you don't know, is very superior to you.

Your own innermost being is your ultimate flowering possibility. As if the flower takes possession of the seed and answers. The seed doesn't know, but the flower...as if your possibility takes possession of your actuality and answers; as if your ultimate potentiality takes possession of whatsoever you are, and answers. Or the future takes possession of the past, the unknown takes possession of the known, the formless takes possession of the form – all metaphors, but I feel you will understand the significance – as if your old age takes possession of your childhood, and answers.

The same happens in *latihan* with the whole body. In automatic writing you leave only your hand loose and natural. In *latihan* you leave your whole body loose, and you wait and you cooperate, and suddenly you feel an urge. The hand is rising by itself, as if somebody is pulling it by some invisible strings. Allow it! And the leg moves; you take a turn, you start a small dance; very chaotic, with no rhythm, with no manipulation, but by and by, as you get deeper, it takes on its own rhythm. Then it is no longer chaotic, it takes on its own order, it becomes a discipline, but not forced by you. This is your highest possibility taking possession of your lowest body and moving it.

Latihan is the first step. And, by and by, you will feel so beautiful doing it that you will feel a meeting is happening between you and the

cosmos. But this is only the first step. That's why in *Subud* something is missing. The first step in itself is very beautiful, but it is not the last step. I would like you to complete it. For 30 minutes at least – 60 will be wonderful – by and by from 30 you reach to 60 minutes of *latihan* dancing.

In 60 minutes your body, from pore to pore, from cell to cell, is cleansed; it is a catharsis, you are completely renewed, all the dirt is burned. That's what Tilopa says: *In Mahamudra all one's sins are burned.* The past is thrown into the fire. It is a new birth, a rebirth. And you feel a showering energy all over you, in and out. And the dance is not only outside. Soon, when you get attuned to it, you will feel an inner dance also. It is not only that your body is dancing; inside the energy is dancing and they both cooperate with each other. And then a pulsation happens, and you feel yourself pulsating with the universe, you have found the universal rhythm.

Thirty to sixty minutes is the time: start at 30 and end at 60. Somewhere in between you will have the right time. And you will come to know: if you feel attuned near about 40 minutes, then that is your right time; if you feel attuned at 20 minutes, then that is your right time. Then your meditation must go beyond that: if you feel attuned at 10 minutes, 20 minutes will do; if you feel attuned at 15 minutes, 30 minutes will do. Do it double, don't take any chances, so really you are completely cleaned. And end it with prayerfulness.

When you are completely cleaned and feeling that your body is refreshed – you have been under a shower of energy, and your whole body is feeling one, undivided; and the substantialness of the body is lost, you feel it more like an energy, a movement, a process, not material – now you are ready. Then kneel down on the earth.

Kneeling down is beautiful; just like Sufis kneel down, or Mohammedans do their prayer in the mosque, kneel down like them because that is the best posture for *latihan*. Then raise both your hands towards the sky with closed eyes, and feel yourself like a hollow vessel, hollow bamboo: inside, hollow, just like an earthen pot. Your head is the mouth of the pot, and tremendous energy is falling on your head as if

you are standing under a waterfall. And you will be standing actually... After the *latihan* you will feel it; it is like a waterfall, not like a shower. When you are ready it falls in greater strength, strong, and your body will start trembling, shaking, like a leaf in a strong wind; or, if you have stood under a waterfall sometime, then you will know. If you have never stood, go to a waterfall and stand under it and feel how it feels. That same feel will come after *latihan*. Feel yourself hollow inside, nothing inside, just emptiness, and the energy is filling you, filling you completely.

Allow it to fall into you as deeply as possible, so it can reach to the farthest corner of your body and mind and soul. And when you feel it – you are so much filled, and the whole body is shaking – kneel down, put your head down on the earth, and pour the energy into the earth. When you feel the energy is overflowing, pour it down into the earth. Take from the sky; give it back to the earth, and you just be a hollow bamboo, in between.

This has to be done seven times. Take from the sky and pour down into the earth and kiss the earth, and pour down – and be empty completely. Pour down as completely as you did for filling; be completely empty. Then raise your hands again, fill again, pour down again. Seven times it has to be done, because each time it penetrates one chakra of the body, one center of the body; each time it goes deeper in you. And if you do less than seven times, then you will feel restless after it, because the energy will be hanging somewhere in between.

No, it has to penetrate all the seven chakras of your body so that you become completely hollow, a passage. The energy falls from the sky and goes into the earth, you are earthed; you simply pass the energy to the earth, just like electricity. For electricity we have to put an earth wire. The energy comes from the sky and goes into the earth, you become earthed: just a vessel, a hollow bamboo passing the energy. Seven times. You can do more, but not less. And this will be a complete Mahamudra.

If you do it every day, soon within three months, somewhere one day you will feel you are not there. Just the energy is pulsating with the

universe. Nobody is there, the ego is completely lost, the doer is not. The universe is there, and you are there, the wave pulsating with the ocean: that is Mahamudra. That is the final orgasm, the *most* blissful state of consciousness that is possible.

This is just like two lovers making love, but a million-fold, and the same phenomenon multiplied by millions, because now you are making love with the whole universe. That's why Tantra is known as the Yoga of sex; Tantra is known as the path of love.

In Mahamudra all one's sins are burned;
in Mahamudra one is released
from the prison of this world.
This is the dharma's supreme torch.
Those who disbelieve it are fools,
who ever wallow in misery and sorrow.

And Tilopa is perfectly clear. He is absolutely frank. He says, *"Those who disbelieve it are fools..."*

Why call them fools? He does not call them sinners, he does not call them irreligious, he simply calls them fools, because not believing it they are missing the greatest bliss that life can give them. They are simply fools! And it cannot happen unless you trust. Unless you trust so much that you can surrender completely, it cannot happen. All bliss, all moments of bliss, happen only when you surrender. Even death becomes beautiful if you can surrender to it, then what to say about life? If you surrender, of course life is the greatest blessing; it is a benediction. You are missing the ultimate gift because you cannot trust.

If you want to learn anything, learn trust. Nothing else is needed. If you are miserable, nothing else will help – learn trust. If you don't feel any meaning in life and you feel meaninglessness, nothing will help – learn trust. Trust gives meaning because trust makes you capable of allowing the whole to descend upon you.

Those who disbelieve it are fools,
who ever wallow in misery and sorrow.
To strive for liberation
one should rely on a guru.
When your mind receives his blessing,
emancipation is at hand.

Why believe in a guru? Why believe in a master? It is because the unknown is very far from you. It is just a dream, a hope at the most, a wish fulfillment.

You listen to me; I may talk about the bliss, but that bliss remains a word. You may desire it, but you don't know what it is, you don't know the taste of it. It is very, very far away from you. You are deep in misery, in anguish. In your misery and anguish you may start hoping, expecting, desiring bliss, but that will not help – you need a real taste of it. Who will give it to you? Only one who has tasted it: he can become the opener. He can act like a catalytic agent. He will not do anything; just his presence, and from him the unknown flows towards you. He is just like a window. Your doors are closed; his doors are not closed. Your windows are closed and you have forgotten how to open them; his windows are not closed. Through his window you can have a look at the sky; through him you can have a glimpse.

A master, a guru, is nothing but a window. One has to pass through him, one has to have a little taste – then, then you can also open your own windows; otherwise the whole thing remains verbal. You can read Tilopa, but unless you find Tilopa nothing will happen to you. Your mind may go on, saying, "Maybe this man is mad, in some hallucination, dreaming, a philosopher thinking, a poet." But how can this happen? How is it possible for you to be blissful? You have known only misery and suffering, you have known only poison. You cannot believe in elixir; you have not known it, how can you believe it?

A master is nothing but a personified phenomenon of the total bliss. In him it is there, vibrating. If you trust him, his vibrations can reach

you. A master is not a teacher, he doesn't teach you. A master is not concerned with doctrines and principles; a master is a presence. If you trust him, he is available. A master is an availability. Through him you will have the first glimpse of the divine. Then you can go on your own.

To strive for liberation one should rely...

...on a master.

...on a guru.
When your mind receives his blessing,
emancipation is at hand.

A master cannot give you emancipation, but he can bring you to the very brink of it. He cannot give you the emancipation – that has to be achieved by you, because a thing given by one person can be taken away by someone else. Only that which is yours can be yours. A master cannot give you, he can only bless you – but his blessing is a vital phenomenon. Through him you can look into your own future. Through him you can be aware of your own destiny. Through him the farthest peaks come nearer, closer. Through him you start coming up, like a seed trying to sprout towards the sky. His blessing can water your seed.

In the East, the blessing of the master is very, very significant. The West has remained completely unaware of the phenomenon. The West knows teachers, not masters. Teachers are those who teach you about truth. A master is one who gives you the taste of it. A teacher may be someone who does not know himself, he may have learned from other teachers. Seek a master! Teachers are many; masters are few.

And how will you seek a master? Just move. Whenever you hear a rumor that somebody has become enlightened, go and remain available. Don't be much of a thinker, be more of a lover, because a master is found through feeling. A teacher is found through thinking. Listen to the teacher; his logical appeal will be there, his arguments. Eat the master; drink the master. Listening won't help because he is a living

phenomenon; the energy is there. If you drink and eat him, only then you will become aware of a different quality of being.

A great receptivity is needed; a great feminine receptivity is needed to find the master. And if you are available and a living master is there, suddenly something clicks. There is nothing to do on your part – simply be there. It is such a vital energy phenomenon that if you are available, something simply clicks; you are caught. It is a love phenomenon. You cannot prove it to anybody else that, "I have found the master." There is no proof. Don't try that because anybody can prove against it. You have found and you know it; you have tasted and you know it. This knowledge is of the heart, of the feeling.

Says Tilopa:

To strive for liberation
one should rely on a guru.
When your mind receives his blessings,
emancipation is at hand.

The very word *guru* is meaningful. The *master* doesn't carry that significance. The *master* seems to be as if someone has mastered a thing, gone under a long training, has become disciplined, has become a master. *Guru* is totally different.

The word *guru* means one who is very, very heavy, a heavy cloud and just waiting for your thirst to pour down; a flower heavy with perfume just waiting for your nostrils to be there, and it will penetrate. The word *guru* means heavy, very heavy, heavy with energy and the unknown, heavy with the divine, heavy like a woman who is pregnant.

A master is pregnant with God. That's why in the East we call the guru, God itself. The West cannot understand it because they think God means the creator of the world. We don't bother much about the creator here. We call the guru God. Why? Because he is pregnant with the divine, he is heavy with the divine. He is ready to pour down; only your thirst, a thirsty earth, is needed.

In fact he has not mastered anything, he has not gone through any training, he has not disciplined himself. It is not an art that he has become a master of, no. He has lived life in its totality, not as a discipline, but natural and loose. He has not forced himself. He has been moving with the winds; he has allowed nature to have its own course. And through millions of experiences of suffering and pain, and bliss and happiness, he has become mature; he has become ripe. A guru is a ripe fruit just waiting to fall, heavy. If you are ready to receive, he can fall into you.

A guru is a totally Eastern phenomenon. The West is not yet aware of it. In the West it is difficult to feel. Why go and bow down to a guru? Why put your head at his feet? Looks humiliating! But if you want to receive, you have to bow down. He is heavy, he can pour, but then you have to bow down, otherwise you won't receive it.

When a disciple with total trust bows down at the feet of his master, something is happening there which is not visible to the eyes. Energy is falling from the master, entering the disciple. Something invisible to the eyes is happening there. If you become aware you can see it also: the aura of the master, his rainbow, pouring himself down into the disciple. In fact you will see it happening.

The master is heavy with divine energy. And he has infinite energy now; he can pour it down to infinite disciples. He can work with millions of disciples alone. He is never exhausted because now he is connected with the whole; he has found the source of all. Through him you can also take the jump into that abyss. Surrender towards existence is difficult because you don't know where existence is. It has never given its address to anybody ever. But a guru can be found. If you ask me what a guru is, I will tell you: a guru is the address of existence.

When your mind receives his blessings,
emancipation is at hand.

Then you can be certain that you have been accepted. When you can feel the master's blessings pouring on you, showering on you like flowers, you can be certain emancipation is at hand.

It happened:

> One of Buddha's disciples, Sariputta, one day bowed down at Buddha's feet. Suddenly he felt the energy falling on him. He felt a sudden transformation, a mutation of his whole mind, as if he was being destroyed and created again. He cried, "No! Wait a little." The whole assembly of Buddha's disciples could not understand what was happening. And he said, "Wait a little, not so soon!"
>
> Buddha said, "But why?"
>
> He said, "Then these feet will be lost to me. Wait a little. Emancipation is at hand and I would like to be with you a little longer. Don't push me away so soon" – because once the master has blessed and the emancipation is at hand, this is the last thing: one has to say goodbye to the master. Said Sariputta, "Wait!"
>
> Sariputta became enlightened later on. Buddha told him, "Now go. I waited long enough. Now go and spread whatsoever I have given to you; go and give it to others."
>
> Sariputta had to go, weeping and crying. Somebody asked, "You have become enlightened and you weep and cry?"
>
> He said, "Yes, I have become enlightened, but I can throw away the bliss of enlightenment if Buddha allows me to live at his feet."
>
> Such deep gratitude – and then wherever Sariputta lived, every day, in the morning, he would bow down in the direction where he knew Buddha was moving. And people asked him again and again, "Why do you do this? To whom do you bow down?" He said, "Buddha is moving in the south."

When the last days of Sariputta came, he inquired, "Where is Buddha right now, because I would like to die bowing down in that direction?" And he died bowing down in the direction where Buddha was.

When the energy is received, when the final benediction comes from the master, the emancipation is at hand – one has to say goodbye.

In Zen, when a disciple comes to a master in Japan, he brings his mat. He unrolls his mat before the master, sits on the mat, listens to the master; every day he comes, follows whatsoever the master says, leaves the mat there, for years together. Then the day he receives the final blessing, he rolls the mat again, takes the mat back, bows down and leaves the master. That mat is symbolic. Whenever a disciple rolls the mat again, others know he has received the benediction. Now this is the final goodbye.

Alas, all things in this world are meaningless;
they are but sorrow's seeds.
Small teachings lead to acts.
One should only follow teachings that are great.

Tantra is the great teaching. Small teachings tell you what to do, what not to do. They give you Ten Commandments: do this; don't do that – small teachings! Great teaching doesn't give you any commandment. It is not concerned with what you do; it is concerned with what you are, your being, your center, your consciousness; that is the only significant thing.

Says Tilopa:

Alas, all things in this world are meaningless;
they are but sorrow's seeds.
Small teachings lead to acts.
One should follow teachings that are great.

In this world, everything is the seed of sorrow. But a ray of light enters into the world whenever a person becomes enlightened. In this world everything is a seed of sorrow, but a light ray comes from the above whenever a person becomes enlightened. Follow that ray of light and you can reach to the very source of the light: the sun.

"And remember," says Tilopa, "Don't become a victim of small teachings." Many are. People come to me, they say, "We are vegetarians, will it lead us to enlightenment?" It is a very small teaching. They say, "We don't eat in the night, will it lead us to enlightenment?" – a very small teaching. They say, "We believe in celibacy" – a very small teaching. They do many things, but one thing they never touch: their being. They manage their character, they try to be as sagely as possible, but the whole thing remains a decoration. A discipline from without is a decoration. It should come from within; it should spread towards the periphery from the center. It should not be forced from the periphery towards the center.

The great teaching is: You are already that which you can be – realize this. You are already the goal – be aware of this. This very moment your destiny can be fulfilled. For what are you waiting? Don't believe in gradual steps, take the jump – be courageous. Only one who is courageous can follow the great teaching of Tantra.

Afraid, scared – afraid of dying, scared of losing yourself, fearful of surrender – you will become a victim of small teachings, because you can manage small teachings. Not to eat this, not to do this, you can manage; you remain in control. The great teaching is to surrender, to surrender your control and let the whole take you away wherever it would like to take you. Don't swim against the current. Stay in the river, become the river; and the river is already going to the sea. This is the great teaching.

Enough for today.

Tantra: The Supreme Understanding

CHAPTER 7

THE PATHLESS PATH

THE SONG CONTINUES:

To transcend duality is the kingly view.
To conquer distractions is the royal practice.
The path of no-practice is the way of all buddhas.
He who treads that path reaches buddhahood.

Transient is this world,
like phantoms and dreams,
substance it has none.
Renounce it and forsake your kin;
cut the strings of lust and hatred,
and meditate in woods and mountains.

If without effort
you remain loosely in the natural state,
soon Mahamudra you will win,
and attain the non-attainment.

There are two paths. One is the path of the warrior, the soldier; the other is the path of the king: the royal path. Yoga is the first; Tantra is the second. So first you will have to understand what is the path of a soldier, a warrior, only then will you be able to understand what

Tilopa means by the royal path.

A soldier has to fight inch by inch; a soldier has to be aggressive, a soldier has to be violent, the enemy has to be destroyed or conquered.

Yoga tries to create a conflict within you. It gives you a clear-cut distinction as to what is wrong and what is right, what is good and what is bad, what belongs to God and what belongs to the Devil. And almost all religions, except Tantra, follow the path of Yoga. They divide reality and they create an inner conflict – they proceed through conflict.

For example, you have hate in you: the path of the warrior is to destroy the hate within. You have anger and greed and sex, and millions of things. The path of the warrior is to destroy all that is wrong, negative, and develop all that is positive and right. Hate has to be destroyed and love evolved. Anger has to be completely destroyed and compassion created. Sex has to go and give place to *brahmacharya*, to pure celibacy. Yoga immediately cuts you with a sword into two parts: the right and wrong; the right has to win over the wrong.

What will you do? Anger is there; what will Yoga suggest to do? It suggests: create the habit of compassion – create the opposite, make it so habitual that you start functioning like a robot. Hence it is called the way of the soldier. All over the world, throughout history, the soldier has been trained in a robot-like existence; he has to create habits.

Habits function without consciousness; they don't need any awareness, they can move without you. If you have habits – and everybody has habits, you can see it... A man takes out his packet of cigarettes from a pocket, watch him, he may not be at all aware what he is doing. Just robot-like he reaches into the pocket. If there is some inner restlessness, immediately his hand goes into his pocket; he brings out the cigarette, starts smoking. He may throw away the remaining part, the last part of the cigarette; he may have moved through all the gestures without even being aware of what he was doing.

We teach a robot-like existence to the soldier. The soldier has to do and follow, he has not to be aware. When he is commanded to turn to the right, he has to turn; he has not to think about it, about whether to

turn or not, because if he starts thinking then it is impossible, then wars cannot continue in the world. Thinking is not needed, nor is awareness needed. He should simply be this much aware, that he understands the order, that's all. The minimum of awareness: here the order is given and there, immediately, like a mechanism, he starts following. It is not that he turns to the left when he is ordered to turn left; he listens and turns. *He* is not turning; he has cultivated the habit. It is just like putting the light off or on: the light is not going to think about it, whether to be on or off; you push the button and the light is on. You say, "Left turn," and the button is pushed and the man moves left.

> William James has reported that once he was sitting in a coffee house and an old soldier – retired, retired for almost for 20 years – was passing by with a bucket of eggs. Suddenly William James played a joke. He called loudly, "Attention!" and the poor old man stood to attention. The eggs fell from his hands; they were destroyed.
>
> He was very angry; he came running and said, "What type of joke is this?"
>
> But William James said, "You need not follow it. Everybody is free to call 'Attention!' You are not forced to follow it. Who told you to follow it? You should have gone on your way."
>
> The man said, "That is not possible; it is automatic. Of course 20 years have passed since I was in the military, but the habit is deep-rooted."

Many years of training, and a conditioned reflex is created. This phrase *conditioned reflex* is good; Pavlov, a Russian psychologist, coined it. It says that you simply reflect: somebody throws something into your eye; you don't think to blink or close it, your eye simply closes. A fly comes flying and you close your eye; you need not think, there is no need, it is a conditioned reflex – it simply happens. It is in your body-habit, it is in

your blood, in your bones. It simply happens – nothing has to be done about it.

The soldier is trained to behave in a completely robot-like way. He has to exist in conditioned reflexes. The same is done by Yoga. You get angry, Yoga says, "Don't get angry, rather cultivate the opposite: compassion." By and by, your energy will start moving in the habit of compassion. If you persevere for a long time, anger will disappear completely, you will feel compassion. But you will be dead, not alive. You will be a robot, not a human being. You will have compassion not because you have compassion, but only because you have cultivated a habit.

You can cultivate a bad habit; you can cultivate a good habit. Somebody can cultivate smoking, somebody can cultivate non-smoking; somebody can cultivate non-vegetarian styles of food, somebody can cultivate vegetarian styles, but both are cultivating, and in the final judgment both are the same because both live through habits.

This point has to be pondered very deeply because it is very easy to cultivate a good habit and it is very difficult to become good. And the substitute of a good habit is cheap; it can be done very easily.

Now, particularly in Russia, they are developing a therapy: conditioned reflex therapy. They say people cannot leave their habits. Somebody has been smoking for 20 years – how can you expect him to leave it? You may try to explain to him that it is bad, the doctors may say he may even be in a dangerous situation, cancer may be developing, but 20 years of a long habit – now it is engrained, now it has moved into the deepest core of his body, now it is in his metabolism. Even if he wants, even if he desires, even if he sincerely desires, it is difficult, because it is not a question of sincere desire. Twenty years of continuous practice; it is almost impossible. So what to do?

In Russia they say there is no need to do anything, and no need to explain to him. They have developed a therapy: the man starts smoking and they give him an electric shock. The shock, the pain of it and the smoking become joined together, become associated. For seven days he

is hospitalized and whenever he starts smoking, immediately, automatically, he gets an electric shock. After seven days the habit is broken. Even if you persuade him to smoke he will be trembling. The moment he takes a cigarette in his hand his whole body will tremble, because of the idea of the shock.

They say now he will never smoke; they have broken the habit by a very sharp shock treatment. But he will not now become a buddha just because, through shock treatment, he does not have his old habit. All habits can be changed through shock treatment. Will he become a buddha, enlightened, because he has no bad habits anymore? No, now he will not even be a human being – he will be a mechanism. He will be afraid of things, he will not be able to do them because you have given him new habits of fear.

That is the whole meaning of hell; all the religions have used it as a shock treatment. Hell is nowhere, nor is there any heaven. Both are tricks, old psychotherapeutic concepts. They have painted hell so horrible that a child can become afraid from the very childhood. The mention of the name of hell and fear arises and he trembles. This is just a trick to prevent bad habits. And heaven is also a trick to help good habits: so much pleasure, happiness, beauty, eternal life is promised in heaven if you follow good patterns. Whatsoever the society says is good you have to follow. Heaven is to help you towards positivity and hell is to prevent you from going in the negative direction.

Tantra is the only religion which has not used any such conditioned reflexes. Tantra says you have to flower into a perfectly awakened being, not a robot-like mechanism. So if you understand Tantra, habit is bad; there are no bad habits, there are no good habits. Habit is bad, and one should be awake so there are no habits. You simply live moment to moment with full awareness, not by habits. If you can live without habits, that is the royal path.

Why is it royal? A soldier has to follow, a king need not. The king is above, he gives orders; he receives no orders from anybody. A king never goes to fight; only soldiers go. A king is not a fighter. A king lives

the most relaxed of all lives. This is just a metaphor: a soldier has to follow; a king simply lives loose and natural, there is nobody above him. Tantra says there is nobody above you whom you have to follow, from whom you have to get your pattern of life, through whom you have to become imitators. There is nobody. You live a loose, natural and flowing life – the only thing is, just be aware.

Through fighting you can cultivate good habits, but they will be habits, not natural. People say a habit is second nature, maybe – but remember the word *second*. It is not natural; it may look almost natural, but it is not.

What will be the difference between real compassion and a cultivated compassion? A real compassion is a response – the situation and the response. A real compassion is always fresh; something has happened and your heart flows towards it. A child has fallen and you run and help the child to stand back up, but this is a response. A false compassion, a cultivated compassion, is a reaction.

These two words are very, very meaningful: *response* and *reaction*. Response is alive to the situation; reaction is just an engrained habit. You simply go and help, because in the past you have been training yourself to help somebody if he has fallen, but there is no heart in it. Somebody is drowning in the river: you run and help the person just because you have been taught to do so. You have cultivated the habit of helping, but you are not involved. You remain out of it, your heart is not there, you have not responded. You have not responded to this man, to this man drowning in this river; you have not responded to this moment, you have followed an ideology.

To follow an ideology is good: help everybody, become a servant to people, have compassion! You have an ideology, and through the ideology you react. It is out of the past that the action comes, it is already dead. When the situation creates the action and you respond with full awareness, only then something of beauty happens to you.

If you react because of the ideology, old habit patterns, you will not gain anything out of it. At the most you can gain a little ego, which is

not a gain at all. You may start bragging that you have saved a man who was drowning in the river. You may go to the marketplace and shout loudly, "Look, I have saved another human life!" You may gain a little more ego, that you have done something good, but it is not a gain. You have lost a great opportunity of being spontaneous, of being spontaneous in compassion.

If you had responded to the situation, then something would have flowered in you, a blossoming; you would have felt a certain silence, a stillness, a blessing. Whenever there is a response you feel a blossoming inside. Whenever there is a reaction you remain dead: corpse-like you behave, robot-like you act. Reaction is ugly; response is beautiful. Reaction is always of the part; reaction is never of the whole. Response is always of the whole, your whole totality jumps into the river. You don't think about it, the situation simply lets it happen.

If your life becomes a life of response and spontaneity, you will some day become a buddha. If your life becomes a life of reaction, dead habits, you may look like a buddha but you will not become a buddha. You will be a painted buddha: inside you will be just a corpse. Habit kills life. Habit is against life.

Every day in the morning you have made it a habit to get up early: at five you get up. In India I have seen many people...because in India, for centuries it has been taught that the *brahmamuhurt*, before the sun has risen, is the most auspicious moment, the holiest. It is, but you cannot make a habit out of it, because the holy exists only in a living response. They get up at five, but you will never see on their faces the glory that comes if you get up early as a response.

All life is awakening all around you; the whole earth is waiting for the sun, the stars are disappearing. Everything is becoming more conscious. The earth has slept, the trees have slept; the birds are ready to take to the wing. Everything is getting ready. A new day starts, a new celebration.

If it is a response, then you get up like a bird, humming, singing; you have a dance to your step. It is not a habit, it is not that you *have* to get

up; it is not that because it is written in the scriptures and you are a devoted Hindu, you have to get up in the early morning. If you make a habit out of it you will not listen to the birds, because birds are not written in the scriptures; you will not see the sun rising because that is not the point – you are following a dead discipline.

You may even be angry; you may even be against it, because last night you were late to bed and you are not feeling well enough to get up. It would have been better if you could have slept a little more. You were not ready; you were tired. Or last night was not good, and you have dreamed too much and your whole body feels lethargic; you would like to have a little more sleep. But no, the scriptures are against it and you have been taught from your very childhood...

> In my childhood my grandfather was very much for the morning. He would drag me out of my sleep nearabout three in the morning – and since then I have not been able to get up early. He would drag me and I would curse him inside, but I couldn't do anything and he would take me for a walk, and I was sleepy but I had to walk with him. He destroyed the whole beauty.
>
> Later, whenever I had to go for a morning walk, I could not forgive him. I will always remember him. He destroyed... For years he was continuously dragging me – and he was doing something good, he thought that he was helping to create a lifestyle. This was not the right way. I was sleepy and he was dragging me, and the path was beautiful and the morning was beautiful, but he destroyed all the beauty. He put me off. Only after many years could I regain it, and move in the morning without remembering him; otherwise his memory was with me. Even when he was dead he would follow me like a shadow in the morning.

If you make a habit, if you make it a forced thing, then morning

becomes ugly. Then it is better to go to sleep. But be spontaneous! Some days you may not be able to get up, nothing is wrong in it, you are not committing a sin. If you are feeling sleepy, sleep is beautiful – as beautiful as any morning and as beautiful as any sunrise, because sleep belongs to the divine as much as to the sun. If you are feeling to rest the whole day, it is good!

This is what Tantra says: the royal way – behave like a king, not like a soldier. There is nobody on top of you to force you and order you; there should not really be a style of life. That is the royal way. You should live moment to moment, enjoying moment to moment – spontaneity should be the way. And why bother about tomorrow? This moment is enough. Live it! Live it in totality. Respond, but don't react. "No habits" should be the formula.

I am not saying to live in chaos, but don't live through habits. Maybe, just living spontaneously a way of life evolves in you, but it is not forced. If you enjoy the morning every day, and through enjoyment you get up early in the morning, not as a habit, and you get up every day... And you may get up early for your whole life, but it is not a habit. You are not forcing yourself to get up, it happens. It is beautiful; you enjoy it, you love it.

If it happens out of love it is not a style, it is not a habit, not a conditioning, not a cultivated, dead thing. The fewer habits, the more you will be alive. No habits – you will be perfectly alive. Habits surround you with a dead crust and you become enclosed in them, you become encapsulated. Like a seed, a hard shell surrounds you. Be flexible.

Yoga teaches you to cultivate the opposite of all that is bad. Fight with the evil and attend to good. There is violence – kill the violence within you and become non-violent, cultivate non-violence. Always do the opposite and force the opposite to become your pattern. This is the soldier's way: a small teaching.

Tantra is the great teaching, the supreme. What does Tantra say? Tantra says: don't create any conflict within yourself. Accept both, and through the acceptance of both, transcendence happens – not victory but transcendence. In Yoga there are victories, in Tantra there are none. In Tantra there is simply transcendence. Not that you become non-

violent against violence, you simply go beyond both, you simply become a third phenomenon: a witness.

> I was sitting once in a butcher's shop. He was a very good man and I used to go to visit him. It was evening and he was just going to close the shop when a man came and asked for a hen. And I knew, because just a few minutes before he had told me that everything was sold today, only one hen was left. So he was very happy; he went in, brought the hen out, threw it on the scale and said, "It will be five rupees."
>
> The man said, "It is good, but I am going to give a party and many friends are coming and this hen seems to be too small. I would like to have one a little bigger."
>
> Now I knew that he had no other hen left, this was the only one. The butcher brooded a little, took the hen back inside the room, stirred here and there a little, came back again, threw the hen on the scale, the same hen, and said, "This will be seven rupees."
>
> The man said, "Tell you what, I shall take both of them."
>
> Then the butcher was really in a fix.

And Tantra gives the same fix to the whole, to existence itself. Tantra says, "I will take both of them."

There are not two. Hate is nothing but another aspect of love. Anger is nothing but another aspect of compassion, and violence is nothing but another face of non-violence. Tantra says, "Tell you what, I will take both of them. I accept both." And suddenly through this acceptance there is transcendence, because there are not two. Violence and non-violence are not two. Anger and compassion are not two. Love and hate are not two.

That's what you know, you observe, but you are so unconscious that you don't recognize the fact. Your love changes into hate within a second. How is it possible if they are two? Not even a second is needed:

this moment you love, and next moment you hate the same person. In the morning you love the person, by the afternoon you hate, in the evening you love again. This game of love and hate goes on. In fact, love and hate is not the right word. Love–hate, anger–compassion: they are one phenomenon; they are not two. That's why love can become hate, hate can become love, anger can become compassion, and compassion can become anger.

Tantra says the division is brought about by your mind and then you start fighting. First you create the division; you condemn one aspect and you appreciate another. First you create the division, then you create the conflict and then you are in trouble. And you *will* be in trouble. A yogi is constantly in trouble because whatsoever he does the victory cannot be final, at the most temporary.

You can push down anger and act up compassion, but you know well that you have pushed it down into the unconscious and it is there, and any moment... A little unawareness and it will bubble up; it will surface. So, one constantly has to push it down. And this is such an ugly phenomenon, if one has to constantly push down negative things, then the whole life is wasted. When will you enjoy the divine? You have no space, no time. You are fighting with the anger and greed and sex and jealousy, and a thousand things. And those thousand enemies are there; you have to be constantly on watch, you can never relax. How can you be loose and natural? You will always be tense, strained, always ready to fight, always afraid.

Yogis even become afraid of sleep, because in sleep they cannot be on watch. In sleep all that they have forced down surfaces. They may have attained to celibacy while they are awake, but in dreams it becomes impossible: beautiful women come on floating inside, and the yogi cannot do anything. Those beautiful women are not coming from some heaven – it is written in Hindu stories that God sent them. Why should God be interested in you, a poor yogi not doing anybody any harm, simply sitting in the Himalayas with closed eyes, fighting with his own problems? Why should God be interested in him? And why

should they send *apsaras*, beautiful women, to distract him from his path? Why? Nobody is there. There is no need for anybody to send anybody. The yogi is creating his own dreams.

Whatsoever you suppress surfaces in dreams. Those dreams are the part the yogi has denied. And your waking hours are as much yours as your dreams are yours. So whether you love a woman in your waking hours, or you love a woman in dream, there is no difference. There cannot be, because it is not a question of a woman being there or not, it is a question of you. Whether you love a picture, a dream picture, or you love a real woman, there is in fact no difference, there cannot be, because a real woman is also a picture inside. You never know the real woman, you only know the picture.

I am here. How do you know that I am *really* here? Maybe it is just a dream: you are dreaming me here. What will be the difference if you dream me here and you see me actually here? And how will you make out the difference? What is the criterion? Whether I am here or not makes no difference, you see me inside your mind. In both cases, dream or real, your eyes take in the rays and your mind interprets that somebody is there. You have never seen any actual person, you cannot.

That's why Hindus say this is *maya*; this is an illusory world. Tilopa says, "Transient, ghostlike, phantomlike, dreamlike is this world." Why? It is because there is no difference between dream and actuality. In both cases you are confined in your mind. You only see pictures, you have never seen any reality – you cannot, because reality can only be seen when *you* become real. You are a ghostlike phenomenon, a shadow – how can you see the real? The shadow can see only the shadow. You can see reality only when the mind is dropped. Through the mind everything becomes unreal. The mind projects, creates, colors, interprets – everything becomes false; hence the emphasis, continuous emphasis on how to be no-minds.

Tantra says don't fight. If you fight you may continue fighting for many lives and nothing will happen out of it, because in the first place you have missed – where you have seen two there was only one. And if

the first step is missed, you cannot reach the goal. Your whole journey is going to be continuously a missing. The first step has to be taken absolutely rightly; otherwise you will never reach the goal.

And what is the absolutely right thing? Tantra says it is to see the one in two, to see the one in many. Once you can see one in duality, already the transcendence has started. This is the royal path.

Now we will try to understand the sutra.

To transcend duality is the kingly view.

It says: *To transcend*, not to win, but to *transcend*. This word is very beautiful. What does it mean, to transcend?

It is just as if a small child is playing with his toys. You tell him to put them away and he becomes angry. Even when he goes to sleep he goes with his toys, and his mother has to remove them when he has fallen asleep. In the morning the first thing that he demands is where his toys are and who has taken them away. Even in his dreams he dreams about the toys. Then suddenly one day he forgets about the toys. For a few days they remain in the corner of his room, and then they are removed or thrown away; never again does he ask for them. What has happened?

He has transcended; he has become mature. It is not a fight and a victory; it is not that he was fighting against the desire to have toys. No, suddenly one day he sees this is childish and he is no longer a child; suddenly one day he realizes that toys are toys, they are not real life and he is ready for the real life. His back is turned towards the toys. Never again will they come into dreams; never again will he think about them. And if he sees some other child playing with toys, he will laugh; he will laugh a knowing laugh, a wise laugh. He will say, "He's a child, still childish, playing with toys." He has transcended.

Transcendence is a very spontaneous phenomenon. It has not to be cultivated. You simply become more mature. You simply see the whole absurdity of a certain thing, and you transcend.

One young man came to me and he was very much worried. He had a beautiful wife, but her nose was a little too long. So he was worried and he said, "What to do?" Even plastic surgery was done. The nose became a little more ugly, because there was nothing wrong, and when you try to improve something where nothing is wrong, it becomes more ugly; it makes more of a mess. Now he was more troubled and he asked me what he should do.

I talked to him about the toys and I told him, "One day you will have to transcend. This is just childish – why are you so obsessed with her nose? The nose is just a tiny part, and your wife is so beautiful and such a beautiful person – and why are you making her so sad because of her nose?" She had also become touchy about her nose, and her nose had become as if it was the whole problem of her life.

And all problems are like this! Don't think that your problem is something greater; all problems are like this. All problems are out of childishness, juvenile, they are born out of immaturity.

He was so much concerned with her nose that he would not even look at his wife's face, because whenever he saw the nose he would be troubled – but you cannot escape things so easily. If you are not looking at the face because of the nose, still you are reminded of the nose. Even if you are trying to avoid the issue, the issue is there. You are obsessed. So I told him to meditate on his wife's nose.

He said, "What? I cannot even look."

I told him, "This is going to help – simply meditate on her nose. In ancient days people used to meditate on the tip of their own nose, so what is wrong in meditating on the tip of your wife's nose? Beautiful! Try it."

He said, "But what will happen through it?"

"Just try," I told him, "and after a few months tell me.

Every day, let her sit before you and meditate on her nose."

One day he came running to me and he said, "What nonsense I have been doing! Suddenly, I have transcended. The whole foolishness of it has become apparent, now it is no longer a problem."

He had not become victorious because, in fact, there is no enemy there so that you can win, there is no enemy – this is what Tantra says. All life is in deep love with you. There is nobody who has to be destroyed, nobody who has to be beaten – nobody who is an enemy, a foe to you. All life loves you. From everywhere love is flowing.

And within you also, there are no enemies. They were created by priests, who have made you into a battleground. They say, "Fight this – this is bad! Fight that – that is bad!" And they have created many enemies, so that you are surrounded by enemies, and you have lost contact with the whole beauty of life.

I say to you anger is not your enemy, greed is not your enemy; neither is compassion your friend, nor non-violence your friend – because, friend or foe, you remain with the duality.

Just look at the whole of your being and you will find they are one. When the foe becomes the friend and the friend becomes the foe, all duality is lost. Suddenly there is transcendence, suddenly an awakening. And I tell you it is sudden, because when you fight you have to fight inch by inch. This is not a fight at all. This is the way of the kings: the royal path.

Says Tilopa:

To transcend duality is the kingly view.

Transcend duality! Just watch and you will see there is no duality.

Bodhidharma, one of the most rare jewels ever born, went to China. The king came to see him, and the king said,

"Sometimes I am very much disturbed. Sometimes there is much tension and anguish within me."

Bodhidharma looked at him and said, "Come early tomorrow morning at four o'clock, and bring all your anguish, anxieties, disturbances with you. Remember, don't come alone; bring all of them!"

The king looked at this Bodhidharma – he was a very weird-looking fellow; he could have scared anybody to death – and the king asked, "What you are saying? What do you mean?"

Bodhidharma said, "If you don't bring those things, then how can I set you right? Bring all of them and I will set everything right."

The king thought, "It is better not to go. Four o'clock in the morning – it will be dark, and this man looks a little mad. With a big staff in his hand, he can even hit. And what does he mean that he will put everything right?"

He couldn't sleep the whole night because Bodhidharma haunted him. By the morning he felt that it would be good to go, because who knows, maybe he could do something.

So he went, grudgingly, hesitatingly, but he reached. And the first thing Bodhidharma said – he was sitting there before the temple with his staff, was looking even more dangerous in the dark, and he said – "So you have come! Where are the other fellows that you were talking about?"

The king said, "You talk in puzzles, because they are not things that I can bring, they are inside."

Bodhidharma said, "Okay. Inside, outside, things are things. Sit down, close your eyes and try to find them inside. Catch hold of them and immediately tell me and look at my staff. I am going to set them right!"

The king closed his eyes – there was no other way to do – he closed his eyes, a little afraid, looked inside here and there, watched, and suddenly he became aware the more he

looked in, there was nothing – no anxiety, no anguish, no disturbance. He fell into a deep meditation. Hours passed, the sun started rising, and on his face there was tremendous silence.

Then Bodhidharma told him, "Now open your eyes. Enough is enough! Where are those fellows? Could you get hold of them?"

The king laughed, bowed down, touched the feet of Bodhidharma, and he said, "Really, you have set them right, because I could not find them, and now I know what is the matter. They were not there in the first place. They were there because I never entered within myself and looked for them. They were there because I was not present inside. Now I know – you have done a miracle."

And this is what happened. This is transcendence: not solving a problem, but looking to see whether there really is a problem in the first place. First you create the problem and then you start asking for the solution. First you create the question and then you roam around the world asking for the answer. This has been my experience also, that if you watch the question, the question will disappear; there is no need for any answer. If you watch the question, the question disappears, and this is transcendence. It is not a solution because there was no question at all to solve. You don't have a disease. Just watch inside and you will not find the disease; then what is the need of a solution?

Every man is as he should be. Every man is a born king. Nothing is lacking, you need not be improved upon. And people who try to improve you, destroy you, they are the real mischief-makers. And there are many who are just watching like cats for mice: you come near them and they pounce upon you and they start improving you immediately. There are many improvers; that's why the world is in such chaos, there are too many people trying to improve you. Don't allow anybody to improve upon you. You are already the last word. You are not only the alpha you

are the omega also. You are complete, perfect.

Even if you feel imperfection, Tantra says that imperfection is perfect. You need not worry about it. It will look very strange to say that your imperfection is also perfect, nothing is lacking in it. In fact, you appear imperfect not because you *are* imperfect but because you are a growing perfection. This looks absurd, illogical, because we think perfection cannot grow, because we mean by perfection that which has come to its last growth, but that perfection will be dead. If it cannot grow, then that perfection will be dead.

Existence goes on growing. Existence is not perfect in the way of having no growth. It is perfect because it lacks nothing, but it goes from one perfection to another; the growth continues. Existence is evolution: not from imperfection to perfection, it is from perfection to more perfection, to still more perfection.

When perfection is without any future, it is dead. When perfection has a future to it, still an opening, a growth, still a movement; then it looks like imperfection. And I would like to tell you: be imperfect and growing, because that is what life is. And don't try to be perfect; otherwise you will stop growing. Then you will be like a Buddha statue: stone, but dead.

Because of this phenomenon – that perfection goes on growing – you feel it is imperfect. Let it be as it is. Allow it to be as it is. This is the royal way.

To transcend duality is the kingly view.
To conquer distractions is the royal practice.

Distractions will be there, when you will lose your consciousness again and again. You meditate, you sit for meditation, a thought comes, and immediately you have forgotten yourself; you follow the thought, you have got involved in it. Tantra says only one thing has to be conquered, that is distractions.

What will you do? Only one thing: when a thought comes, remain a

witness. Look at it, observe it, allow it to pass your being, but don't get attached to it in any way, for or against. It may be a bad thought, a thought to kill somebody – don't push it away, don't say, "This is a bad thought." The moment you say something about the thought you have become attached, you are distracted. Now this thought will lead you to many things, from one thought to another. A good thought comes, a compassionate thought. Don't say, "Aha, so beautiful! I am a great saint. Such beautiful thoughts are coming to me that I would like to give salvation to the whole world. I would like to liberate everybody." Don't say that. Good or bad, remain a witness.

Still, in the beginning, you will be distracted many times. Then what to do? If you are distracted, be distracted. Don't be too worried about it, otherwise that worry will become an obsession. Be distracted! For a few minutes you will be distracted, then suddenly you will remember, "I am distracted." Then it is okay, come back. Don't feel depressed. Don't say, "It was bad that I was distracted." Again you are creating a dualism: bad and good. Distracted, okay – accept it; come back. Even with distraction you don't create a conflict.

That's what Krishnamurti goes on saying. He uses a very paradoxical concept for it. He says if you are inattentive, be attentively inattentive. That's okay! Suddenly you find you have been inattentive, give attention to it and come back home. Krishnamurti has not been understood and the reason is that he follows the royal path. If he had been a yogi he would have been understood very easily. That's why he goes on saying there is no method – on the royal path there is no method. He goes on saying that there is no technique – on the royal path there is none. He goes on saying no scripture will help you – on the royal path there is no scripture.

Distracted? The moment you remember, the moment this attention comes to you that, "I have been distracted," come back. That's all! Don't create any conflict. Don't say, "This was bad;" don't feel depressed, frustrated that you have been distracted again. Nothing is wrong in distraction, enjoy it also.

If you can enjoy the distraction, it will happen less and less to you. And a day comes when there is no distraction – but this is not a victory. You have not pushed the distracting trends of your mind deep into the unconscious. No. You allowed it also. It too is good.

This is the mind of Tantra: that everything is good and holy. Even if there is distraction, somehow it is needed. You may not be aware why it is needed; somehow it is needed. If you can feel good about everything that happens in you, only then are you following the royal path. If you start fighting with anything whatsoever, you have fallen from the royal path and you have become an ordinary soldier, a warrior.

To transcend duality is the kingly view.
To conquer distractions is the royal practice.
The path of no-practice is the way of all buddhas.

Nothing has to be practiced because practice creates habits. One has to become more aware, not more practiced. The beautiful happens through the spontaneous, not through the practiced. You can practice love; you can go through some training. In America they are thinking to create a few training courses for love, because people have even forgotten how to love. It is really strange! Even birds, animals, trees don't ask anybody, they don't go to any college, and they love. And many people come to me...

Just a few days ago one young man wrote a letter to me, and he said, "I understand – but how to love? How to proceed? How to approach a woman?" It seems ridiculous but we have completely lost the natural, loose way. Not even love is possible without training. And if you are trained you will become absolutely ugly, because then everything you do will be part of the training. It will not be real; it will be acting. It will not be real life; it will be just like actors. They create love, they act in a loving way, but have you noticed actors are the greatest failures as far as love is concerned? Their love life is almost always a failure. This should not be so, because 24 hours a day; with so

many women, with so many stories, in different ways they are practicing love. They are professional lovers, they should be perfect when they fall in love, but when they fall in love they are always failures.

The life of actors and actresses, their love life, is always a failure. What is the matter? Practice is the matter; they have practiced it too much; now the heart cannot function. They simply go on making impotent gestures: they kiss, but the kiss is not there, only lips meet. Only lips meet. The inner energy, the transfer of inner energy is not there; their lips are closed, cold. And if lips are cold, closed, and energy is not being released through them, the kiss is an ugly thing, unhygienic. It is just a transfer of millions of cells, germs, diseases – that's all. A kiss is ugly if the inner energy is not present.

You can embrace a woman or a man – only bones meet, bodies clash – but there is no jump of the inner energy. The energy is not there. You are just moving through an impotent gesture. You can even make love, you can move through all the gestures of love, but that will be more like gymnastics and less like love.

Remember: practice kills life. Life is more alive when unpracticed. When it flows in all directions without any pattern, without any forced discipline, then it has its own order and discipline.

The path of no-practice is the way of all buddhas.
He who treads that path reaches buddhahood.

Then what to do? If no-practice is the path, what to do? Then just live spontaneously. What is the fear? Why are you so afraid to live spontaneously? Of course there may be dangers, there are hazards, but that is good! Life is not like a railway track, with trains moving on the same track again and again, shunting. Life is like a river; it creates its own path. It is not a channel. A channel is not good – a channel means a life of habits. Danger is there, but danger is life, it is involved in life. Only dead persons are beyond danger. That's why people become dead.

Your houses are more like graves. You are much too concerned with

security, and too much concern for security kills, because life is insecure. It is so; nothing can be done about it, nobody can make it secure. All securities are false; all securities are imagined. A woman loves you today – tomorrow, who knows... How can you be secure about tomorrow? You may go to the court and register, and make a legal bond that she will also remain your wife tomorrow. She may remain your wife because of the legal bond, but love can disappear. Love knows no legality. And when love disappears and the wife remains the wife and the husband remains the husband, then there is deadness between them.

Because of security we create marriage. Because of security we create society. Because of security we always move on the channelized path.

Life is wild. Love is wild. And existence is absolutely wild.

It will never come into your gardens; they are much too human. It will not come to your houses; they are too small. It will never be met on your channelized paths. It is wild.

Remember, Tantra says that life is wild. One has to live it through all the dangers, hazards... And it is beautiful because then there is adventure. Don't try to make a fixed pattern of your life. Allow it to have its own course. Accept everything! Transcend duality through acceptance and allow life to have its own course and you will reach; you will certainly reach. This *certainly* I say, not to make you secure – this is a fact, that's why I say it. This is not your certainty of security. Those who are wild always reach.

Transient is this world,
like phantoms and dreams, substance it has none.
Renounce it and forsake your kin;
cut the strings of lust and hatred,
and meditate in woods and mountains.
If without effort
you remain loosely in the natural state,
soon Mahamudra you will win,
and attain the non-attainment.

The non-attainable... This sutra has to be understood very deeply, because misunderstanding is possible. There has been much misunderstanding about this sutra of Tilopa. And all those who have commented before me, they have missed the point. There is a reason. This sutra says: *Transient is this world* – this world is made of the same stuff as dreams are made of. There is no difference between dreams and this world. Waking or asleep you live in a dream world of your own. Remember there is not one world; there are as many worlds as there are persons; everybody lives in his own world. Sometimes our worlds meet and clash, sometimes merge, but we remain enclosed in our own worlds.

Transient is this world, mind-created, *like phantoms and dreams, substance it has none*. This is what physicists say also: *substance it has none*. Matter has disappeared completely from the vocabulary of the physicist within just 30, 40 years. Nietzsche declared 70, 75 years ago: "God is dead." And he said it to emphasize that only matter exists – and the century was not even complete. Just 25 years after Nietzsche died – Nietzsche died in 1900 – in 1925, physicists came to understand that we don't know anything about God, but one thing is certain: matter is dead. There is no material thing around you, everything is just vibrations; crisscrossing vibrations create the illusion of matter.

It is the same when you watch a movie, there is nothing on the screen – only crisscrossing electric lights, and they create the whole illusion. Now there are three-dimensional films, they create the complete illusion of three-dimensionality. The whole world is exactly like a movie film on the screen, because it is all an electric phenomenon. *Only* you are real, only the witness is real, and everything is a dream. And buddhahood means that when you transcend all these dreams and there is left nothing to be seen – only the seer sits silently, there is nothing, no object to be seen, only the seer is left – then you have attained to buddhahood, to reality

Transient is this world,
like phantoms and dreams, substance it has none.
Renounce it and forsake your kin...

These words *Renounce it and forsake your kin* have been misunderstood. There was a reason why. They were all renouncers, and they thought that Tilopa was saying what they believed. Tilopa could not say it, because it was against Tilopa's whole trend.

If they are like dreams, what is the meaning of renouncing them? You can renounce reality, you cannot renounce dreams; it will be too foolish. You can renounce a substantial world; you cannot renounce a phantom world. In the morning do you say, declare, go to the housetop and call everybody around and say, "I have renounced the dreams! Last night there were many dreams and I have renounced!" They will laugh, they will think you have gone crazy – nobody renounces dreams. One simply awakes; nobody renounces dreams.

A Zen master woke up one morning and he asked one of his disciples, "I had a dream last night. Would you interpret it for me, what it means?"

The disciple said, "Wait! Let me bring a cup of tea for you."

The master took the cup of tea and then asked, "Now what about the dream?"

The disciple said, "Forget about it, because a dream is a dream and needs no interpretation. A cup of tea is enough of an interpretation. Awake!"

The master said, "Right, absolutely right! If you had interpreted my dream I would have thrown you out of my monastery, because only fools interpret dreams. You did well; otherwise you would have been thrown completely out, and I would not have looked at your face again."

When there is a dream, you need a cup of tea and be finished with it. Freud and Jung and Adler would have been very worried had they known this story, because they wasted their whole lives interpreting others' dreams. A dream has to be transcended. Simply by knowing it is a dream you transcend. *This* is the renunciation.

Tilopa has been misunderstood because in the world there are so many renouncers, condemners. They thought he was saying to renounce the world. He was not saying that. He was saying, "Know that it is transient, and this is renunciation." "Renounce it," he says, "means know it, that it is a dream."

Forsake your kin... It has been thought that he is saying, "Leave your family, your relations, your mother, your father, your children." No, he is not saying that; he cannot. It is impossible for Tilopa to say that. He is saying renounce the inner relationship with people. You should not think somebody is *your* wife. That "yourness" is a phantom; it is a dream. You should not say, "This child is my son" – that "myness," that mine, is a dream. Nobody is yours; nobody can be yours. Renounce these attitudes that somebody is yours: husband, wife, friend, enemy; renounce all these attitudes. Don't bridge with *mine*, *thine* – these words, drop them!

Suddenly, if you drop these words, you have renounced your kin: nobody is yours. That doesn't mean that you escape, you run away from your wife, because the running away will show that you think she is substantial. Running away will show that you still think she is yours, otherwise why are you running?

It happened:

> A Hindu sannyasin, Swami Ramteerth, came back from America. He was staying in the Himalayas; his wife came to see him; he became a little disturbed. His disciple, a very penetrating mind, Sardar Poorn Singh, was sitting beside him. He watched, he felt that he was disturbed. When his wife went, Ramteerth suddenly threw off his orange robes.

Poorn Singh asked, "What is the matter? I was watching; you were a little disturbed. It felt you were not yourself."

Ramteerth said, "That's why I'm throwing off these robes. I have met so many women, and I was never disturbed. Nothing is special about this womàn – except that she is my wife. That *my* is still there. I am not worthy to wear these robes. I have not renounced the *mine*, I have renounced only the wife. And the wife is not the problem. No other woman has ever disturbed me; I have walked all over the earth, but my wife comes – she is as ordinary a woman as any – and suddenly I am disturbed. The bridge is still there."

He died in ordinary clothes; he never again used the orange. He said, "I am not worthy."

Tilopa cannot say renounce your wife and children and your kin. No. He is saying renounce the bridges; drop them. That is your affair; it is not concerned with the wife. If she continues to think about you as her husband that is her problem not yours. If the son continues to think of you as his father, that is his problem; he is a child, he needs maturity.

I say to you that Tilopa means renouncing the inner dreams and bridges, the inner worlds.

...and meditate in woods and mountains.

And that too – he is not saying to run away to the mountains and the woods. It has been interpreted like that, and many have escaped from their wives and children and gone to the mountains. That is absolutely wrong. What Tilopa is saying is deeper; it is not so superficial, because you can go to the mountains and remain in the market. Your mind is the question. You may sit in the Himalayas and think of the market and your wife and your children and what is happening to them.

It happened:

A man renounced his wife, children and family, and came to Tilopa to be initiated as his disciple. Tilopa was staying in a temple outside the town. The man came.

When he reached inside he was alone and Tilopa was alone. Tilopa looked around him and said, "You have come, that's okay, but why this crowd?" The man looked back, because there was no one. Tilopa said, "Don't look back! Look in! The crowd is there!"

And the man closed his eyes and the crowd was there: the wife was still there crying, the children were weeping and sad; they were standing there. They had come to leave him at the boundary of the town: friends, family, others; they were all there.

And Tilopa said, "Go out, leave the crowd! I initiate persons, not crowds."

No, Tilopa cannot mean that you renounce the world and go to the mountains. He is not so foolish. He cannot mean it; he is an awakened man. What he means is this: he says if you renounce the dreams, the bridges, and the relationships, not the relations; if you renounce your mind, suddenly you are in the woods and in the mountains. You may be sitting in the market but the market has disappeared. You may be sitting in your house; the house has disappeared. Suddenly you are in the woods and in the mountains. Suddenly you are alone. Only you are there, nobody else.

You can be in the crowd and alone, and you can be alone and in the crowd. You can be in the world and not of the world. You can be in the world, but you belong to the mountains and the woods.

This is an inner phenomenon. There are inner mountains and inner woods, and Tilopa cannot say anything about the outer mountains and woods, because they are also dreams. A Himalaya is as much a dream as the marketplace in Pune, because a Himalaya is as outer a phenomenon as the marketplace is. The woods are also a dream. You

have to come to the inner; the reality is there. You have to move deeper and deeper, into the depths of your being, then you will come to the real Himalayas, then you will come to the real woods of your being, peaks and valleys of your being, heights and depths of your being. Tilopa means that.

If without effort
you remain loosely in the natural state...

And he has to mean that because he is for a loose and natural state. To escape from the wife and the children is not natural, and it is not loose at all. A man who leaves his wife and children and friends and the world becomes tense; he cannot be loose. In the very effort of renouncing, tension comes in.

To be natural means to be there where you are. To be natural means to be wherever you have found yourself. If you are a husband, good; if you are a wife, beautiful; if you are a mother, right; it has to be so. Accept wherever you are and whatsoever you are and whatsoever is happening to you, only then you can be loose and natural. Otherwise you cannot be loose and natural. Your so-called monks, sadhus, people who have escaped from the world, in fact, cowards sitting in their monasteries, cannot be loose and natural – they have to be uptight. They have done something unnatural, they have gone against the natural flow.

Yes, to a few people it can be natural. So I am not saying force yourself to be in the marketplace, because then you will commit the other extreme, and you will again do the same foolishness. To a few people it may be absolutely natural to be in a monastery; then they have to be in a monastery. To a few people it may be absolutely natural to move into the mountains; they have to be in the mountains. The thing to be remembered as a criterion is being loose and natural. If you are natural in the market, beautiful – the market is also divine. If you feel loose and natural in the Himalayas, beautiful – nothing is

wrong in it. Remember only one thing: Be loose and natural. Don't strain, and don't try to create a tension within your being. Relaxed...

...soon Mahamudra will win...

Remaining loose and natural, soon you will come to the orgasmic peak with existence.

...and attain the non-attainment.

And you will attain that which cannot be attained. Why? Why say it cannot be attained? It cannot be attained because it cannot be made a goal. It cannot be attained by a goal-oriented mind. It cannot be attained by an achieving mind.

Here many people are of the same trend of the achieving mind. They are uptight because they have made it a goal, and it cannot be made a goal. It happens to you. You cannot attain it, you cannot reach for it; it comes to you. You can only be passive, loose and natural, and wait for the right time, because everything has its own season. It will happen in its own season. What is the hurry? If you are in a hurry then you will become uptight, then you will be constantly expecting.

That's why Tilopa says: *...and attain the non-attainment*. It is not a goal. You cannot make a target out of it: "I am going to attain it." You cannot reach to it like an arrow, no. The mind which is arrowed towards a goal is a tense mind.

Suddenly it comes, when you are ready. Not even the footsteps are heard. Suddenly it comes. You are not even aware that it is coming. It has bloomed. Suddenly you see the blooming; you are filled with the fragrance.

Enough for today.

Tantra: The Supreme Understanding

CHAPTER 8

CUT THE ROOT

THE SONG CONTINUES:

Cut the root of a tree and the leaves will wither;
cut the root of your mind and samsara falls.
The light of any lamp dispels in a moment
the darkness of long kalpas.
The strong light of the Mind in but a flash
will burn the veil of ignorance.

Whoever clings to mind,
sees not the truth of what's beyond the mind.
Whoever strives to practice dharma,
finds not the truth of beyond-practice.
To know what is beyond both mind and practice
one should cut cleanly through the root of mind,
and stare naked.
One should thus break away from all distinctions,
and remain at ease.

Choice is bondage, choicelessness freedom. The moment you choose something, you have fallen into the trap of the world. If you can resist the temptation to choose, if you can remain choicelessly aware, the trap disappears on its own accord, because when you don't choose you don't help the trap to be there – the trap is also created by your choice. So this word *choice* has to be understood very deeply, because only

through that understanding can choicelessness flower in you.

Why can't you remain without choosing? Why does it happen that the moment you see a person or a thing, immediately a subtle wave of choice has entered in you, even if you are not aware that you have chosen? A woman passes by and you say she is beautiful. You are not saying anything about your choice, but the choice has entered, because to say of a person that she is beautiful means, "I would like to choose her." In fact, deep down you *have* chosen; you are already in the trap. The seed has fallen to the soil; soon there will be sprouts, there will be a plant and a tree.

The moment you say, "This car is beautiful," choice has entered. You may not be aware at all that you have chosen, that you would like to possess the car, but in the mind a fantasy has entered, a desire has arisen. When you say something is beautiful, you mean that you would like to have it. When you say something is ugly, you mean that you would not like to have it.

Choice is subtle and one has to be very minutely aware of it. Whenever you say something, remember that saying is not only saying, not a mere saying; something has happened in the unconscious. Don't make the distinction: this is beautiful and that is ugly, this is good and that is bad. Don't make the distinction. Remain aloof. Things are neither bad nor good. The quality of goodness or badness is introduced by you. Things are neither beautiful nor ugly; they are simply there, as they are – the quality of being beautiful or ugly is introduced by you; it is your interpretation.

What do you mean when you say something is beautiful? Is there any criterion of beauty? Can you prove it that it is beautiful? Just standing by your side, somebody may think, "This is ugly!" – so it is nothing objective; nobody can prove anything beautiful. Thousands and thousands of books have been written on aesthetics, and it has been a long, arduous journey for intellectuals, thinkers and philosophers to define what beauty is – they have not yet been able. They have written great books, great treatises, they go round about and round about, but

nobody has ever been able to pinpoint what beauty is. No, it seems impossible, because nothing like beauty or ugliness exists, it is your interpretation.

First you make a thing beautiful. This is why I say first you create the trap and then you fall into it. First you think, "This face is beautiful" – this is *your* creation, this is just your imagination, this is just your mind interpreting; this is not existential, this is just psychological – and then you yourself fall into the trap. You dig the hole and then you fall into it, and then you cry for help, and then you cry for people to come to your salvation.

Nothing is needed, says Tantra. Simply see the whole trick – it is your own creation.

What do you mean when you say something is ugly? If man is not on the earth will there be ugliness and beauty? Trees will be there, of course, and they will bloom; of course, rains will come, and summer and seasons will follow – but there will be nothing like beautiful and ugly, they will disappear with man and his mind. The sun will rise, and in the night the sky will be filled with stars, but nothing will be beautiful and nothing will be ugly. It was just man creating noise. Now he is no longer there the interpretations have disappeared; what will be good and what will be bad?

In nature nothing is good and nothing is bad. And remember, Tantra is the loose and the natural way. It wants to bring you to the deepest, natural phenomena of life. It wants to help you drop from the mind – and mind creates distinctions, mind says, "This is to be chosen and that has to be avoided." To "this" you cling, and "that" you avoid and escape from. Look at the whole phenomenon. Just a look is needed, nothing else; no practice is needed – just a look at the whole situation.

The moon is beautiful, why? For centuries you have been indoctrinated that the moon is beautiful. For centuries poets have been singing about the moon, for centuries people have believed it, now it has become engrained. Of course there are a few things which happen with the moon: it is very soothing, you feel calmed down, and the light

of the moon gives a mysterious aroma to the whole of nature; it gives a sort of hypnosis, you feel a little sleepy and awake and things look more beautiful; it gives a dreamlike quality to the world – that's why we call madmen lunatics. The word *lunatic* comes from the word *luna*, the moon. They have gone mad, moonstruck.

The moon creates a sort of lunacy, a sort of madness, neurosis. It may be concerned with the water in your body, just as the moon affects the sea, and tides come. Your body is 60 percent seawater. If you ask the physiologists they will say that something must be happening in the body because of the moon, because your body remains a part of the sea. Man has come from the sea to the land; basically life was born in the sea. When the whole of the sea is affected – of course, the moon affects all sea animals; they are part of the sea, and man has also come from the sea. He has traveled very, very far, but it makes no difference; the body still reacts in the same way. And 60 percent of your body is water, and not only water, seawater, with the same chemicals, same saltiness.

In the womb the child swims for nine months, floats in seawater; the mother's womb is filled with seawater. That's why when women are pregnant they start using, eating, more salt. More salt is needed for their body to keep the same balance of saltiness. And the child passes through all the phases human evolution has passed. In the beginning he is just like a fish, moves into the ocean of the mother's womb, floats. By and by, in nine months he passes millions of years. Physiologists have come to realize that he passes through all the stages of life in nine months.

It may be that the moon affects you, but there is nothing like beauty – it is a chemical phenomenon.

You feel that certain eyes are very beautiful. What is happening? Those eyes must have a quality, a chemical quality, an electric quality in them, they must be releasing some energy: you become affected by them. You say some eyes are hypnotic, like Adolf Hitler's eyes. Just the moment he looks at you something happens in you. You say eyes are

very beautiful. What do you mean by beauty? You mean that you are affected.

In fact, when you say something is beautiful you are not saying that something is beautiful; you are saying that you are affected in a nice way, that's all. When you say something is ugly, you are saying that you are affected in an antagonistic way. You are repelled or you are attracted. When you are attracted it is beauty, when you are repelled it is ugly. But it is *you,* not the object, because the same object can attract somebody else.

It happens every day – people are always amazed about other people. They say, "That man has fallen in love with that woman – amazing!" Nobody can believe that this can happen; the woman is ugly. But to that man, the woman is the very incarnation of beauty. What to do? There can be no objective criterion; there is none.

Tantra says: remember, whenever you choose something, whenever you decide for this or against this, it is your mind playing tricks. Don't say the thing is beautiful; just simply say, "I am affected in a nice way," but the base remains *I*. If you once transfer the whole phenomenon onto the object, then it can never be solved because from the first step you missed, you missed the root. The root is you, so if you are affected it means your mind is affected in a certain way. And then that affection, that affectedness creates the trap and you start moving.

First you create a beautiful man and then you start chasing, then you run after. And after a few days living with a beautiful woman or a man, all fantasies fall to the ground. Suddenly you become aware, as if you have been deceived, that this woman looks ordinary. And you were thinking she was a Laila or a Juliet, or you were thinking he is a Majnu or a Romeo, and suddenly, after a few days, the dreams have evaporated and the woman has become ordinary and the man has become ordinary; then you feel disgusted, as if the other has deceived you.

Nobody has deceived and nothing has fallen from the man or woman; it was your own fantasy that has fallen, because fantasies cannot be maintained. You can dream about them but you cannot

maintain them for a long time. Fantasies are fantasies! So if you really want to continue in your fantasy, then when you see a woman as beautiful, immediately escape from her as far as you can. Then you will always remember her as the most beautiful woman in the world. Then the fantasy will never come in contact with reality. Then there will be no shattering. You can always sigh and sing and weep and cry for the beautiful woman, but never go near her!

The nearer you come, the more reality, the more objective reality reveals itself. And when there is a clash between objective reality and your fantasy, of course you know which is going to be defeated: your fantasy. Objective reality cannot be defeated. This is the situation.

Tantra says become aware nobody is deceiving you except yourself. The woman was not trying to be very beautiful, she was not creating the fantasy around her, *you* created it around her; you believed it, and now you are at a loss what to do, because the fantasy cannot be continued against reality. A dream has to break; that is the criterion.

Hindus in the East have made a criterion of truth: they say truth is that which lasts forever, forever and forever; and untruth is that which lasts only for a moment. No other distinction is there. The momentary is the untrue and the everlasting is the truth. And life is everlasting; existence is everlasting. The mind is momentary – so whatsoever mind gives to life remains momentary; it is a color that the mind gives to the life, it is an interpretation. By the time the interpretation is complete, the mind has changed. You cannot maintain the interpretation because mind cannot be maintained for two consecutive moments in the same situation in the same state. Mind goes on changing; mind is a flux. It has already changed – by the time you realize that this man is beautiful, the mind has already changed. Now you will be falling in love with something which is no longer there, not even in your mind.

Tantra says: understand the mechanism of the mind and cut the root. Don't choose, because when you choose you get identified. Whatsoever you choose you become one with, in a certain way.

If you love a car, in a certain way you become one with it. You come closer and closer, and if the car is stolen, something of your being is stolen. If something goes wrong with the car, something goes wrong with you. If you fall in love with a house you become one with the house. Love means identification: coming so close, as if you put two wax candles closer, closer and closer, and put them very close, they become one. The heat, the burning of the flame: by and by they become one. This is identification. Two flames coming closer and closer and closer, they become one.

And when you are identified with something you have lost your soul. This is the meaning of losing your soul in the world: you have become identified with millions of things, and with everything a part of you has become a thing. Choice brings identification. Identification brings a hypnotic state of sleep.

Gurdjieff has only one thing to teach to his disciples, and that is not to be identified. His whole school, all his techniques, methods, situations, are based on one single base, and that base is: not to be identified.

You are crying... When you are crying, you have become one with the crying; there is nobody to watch it, nobody is there to see it. Be alert and aware of it. You are lost in crying, you have become the tears and the red, swollen eyes, and your heart is in a crisis. Teachers like Gurdjieff, when they say not to be identified, say, "Cry, nothing is wrong in it, but stand by the side and look at it, don't be identified." And it is a wonderful experience if you can stand by the side. Cry, let the body cry, let the tears flow, don't suppress it because suppression helps nobody, but stand by the side and watch.

This can be done, because your inner being is a witness, it is never a doer. Whenever you think it is a doer there is identification. It is never a doer. You can walk the whole earth – your inner being never walks a single step. You can dream millions of dreams – your inner being never dreams a single dream. All movements are on the surface. Deep in the depth of your being there is no movement. All movements

are on the periphery, just like a wheel moves, but at the center nothing moves. At the center everything remains as it is, and the wheel moves on the center.

Remember the center. Watch your behavior, your actions, your identifications, and a distance is created; by and by a distance comes into existence: the watcher and the doer become two. You can see yourself laughing, you can see yourself crying, you can see yourself walking, eating, making love; you can see many things, whatsoever is going around, and you remain the seer. You don't jump and become one with whatsoever you are seeing.

This is the trouble, whatsoever happens. You start saying you are hungry: you say, "I am hungry" – you have become identified with the hunger. But just look inside – are you hunger or is hunger happening to you? Are you hunger or you are simply aware of the hunger happening in the body? You cannot be hunger; otherwise, when the hunger has disappeared, where you will be? When you have eaten well and the belly is full and you are satiated, where you will be if you are hunger? Evaporated? No. Then immediately you become the satiety. Before the hunger disappears a new identification has to be created; you become the satiety.

You were a child and you thought you were a child; now where are you because you are no longer a child? You have become a youth or you have become old – who are you now? Again you are identified with youth or old age.

The innermost being is just like a mirror. Whatsoever comes before it, it mirrors, it simply becomes a witness. Disease comes or health, hunger or satiety, summer or winter, childhood or old age, birth or death; whatsoever happens, happens before the mirror, it never happens *to* the mirror.

This is non-identification, this is cutting the root, the very root – become a mirror. And to me this is *sannyas*: to become like a mirror. Don't become like a very sensitive photoplate – that is identification. Whatsoever comes before the lens of the camera, the photoplate

immediately takes it in, becomes one with it. Become like a mirror. Things come and pass and the mirror remains vacant, empty and void.

This is the no-self of Tilopa. The mirror has no self with which to be identified. It simply reflects. It does not react, it simply responds. It doesn't say, "This is beautiful, that is ugly." An ugly woman stands before it, the mirror is as happy as when a beautiful woman stands there. It makes no difference. It reflects whatsoever is the case but it doesn't interpret. It doesn't say, "Go away, you disturb me very much," or "Come a little closer, you are so beautiful." The mirror says nothing. The mirror simply watches without any distinction, friend or foe. The mirror has no distinctions to make.

And when somebody passes, goes away from the mirror, the mirror doesn't cling to it. The mirror has no past. It is not that you have passed and the mirror will cling a little to your phantom. It is not that the mirror will cling to your shadow a little while. It is not that the mirror will try to retain the reflection that has happened in it. No. You have passed, reflection has gone; not even for a single second does the mirror retain it. This is the mind of a buddha. You come before it, he is filled with you; you go away, you have gone. Not even a memory flashes. A mirror has no past, neither has a buddha. A mirror has no future, neither has a buddha. The mirror doesn't wait: "Now who is coming before me; now who I am going to reflect? I would like this person to come and not like that person." The mirror has no choice; it remains choiceless.

Try to understand this metaphor of the mirror because this is the real situation of the inner consciousness. Don't get identified with things that are happening around you. Remain centered. Remain centered and rooted in your being. Things are happening and they will continue to happen, but if you can be centered in your mirror-like consciousness, nothing will be the same; the whole has changed. Remain virgin, innocent, pure. Nothing can become an impurity to you, absolutely nothing because nothing is retained. You reflect, for a moment somebody is there and then everything is gone. Your emptiness is untouched. Even while a mirror is reflecting somebody, there is nothing

happening to the mirror. The mirror is not changing in any way; the mirror remains the same.

This is cutting the very root.

There are two types of people. One, who goes on fighting with the symptoms, who goes on fighting, not with the root cause, but just the symptoms of the disease. For example, you have a fever, a 105-degrees fever. You can do one thing: you can go and take a good shower, a cold shower; that will cool down the body, that will bring the fever low, but you are fighting with the symptom because the temperature is not the disease. The temperature is simply an indication that something has gone wrong in the body. The body is in a turmoil, that's why the temperature is high. The body is in a crisis. There is something like a war going on inside the body. Some germs are fighting with other germs; that's why the temperature has gone high. You are feeling hot – this heat is not the problem, this heat is just a symptom. This heat is very, very friendly to you, this heat simply shows you, "Do something!" Inside there is a crisis, and if you treat the symptom you will kill the patient. Putting ice on his head won't do. Giving him a cold shower won't help. It is destructive, because it will give a false coolness on the surface. But how, just by giving a cold shower, can you hope that the inner turmoil and the inner fight in the germs will stop? They will continue and they will kill you.

The fool is always treating the symptoms. The wise man looks to the root, to the very cause. He doesn't try to cool down the body; he tries to change the root cause of why the body is becoming hot. And when that root is changed, the cause is changed, the cause is treated, the temperature comes down by itself. Temperature is not the problem. But in life there are more fools than wise men. In medicine we have become wiser but in life, still not.

In life we go on doing foolish things. If you are angry you start fighting with the anger. Anger is nothing but a temperature; it is exactly a temperature, it is a fever. If you are really angry your body becomes hot, but that shows only that in your bloodstream some chemicals are

being released. But that too is not the root. Those chemicals are released for a certain reason, because you have created a situation in which you will either have to "fight or flight."

When an animal is in a situation of danger he has two choices: one choice is to fight, another choice is to escape. For both these choices certain poisons are needed in the blood, because when you fight you will need more energy than ordinarily. When you fight you will need more blood circulating than ordinarily. When you fight you will need emergency sources of energy to work, to function. The body has emergency sources. It collects poisons, hormones, and many things in the glands; when the time comes and the need is there it releases them into the bloodstream.

That's why when you are angry you become almost thrice powerful than you are ordinarily. If your anger can be created, you can do many things you can never do ordinarily: you can throw a big rock; ordinarily you cannot even move it. In fight it will be needed – nature provides. Or if you have to escape and run away, then too energy will be needed because the enemy will chase you, follow you.

Everything has changed – man has created a civilization, a society, a culture, where animal situations no longer exist – but deep inside the mechanism remains the same. Whenever you are in a situation when you feel somebody is going to be aggressive to you, somebody is going to hit you, insult you, do some harm, immediately the body comes into the situation; it releases poisons into the bloodstream, your temperature rises high, your eyes become red, your face is more filled with blood; you are ready to "fight or flight."

This too is not the deepest thing because this too is just help from the body. Anger on the face and anger in the body are not real things; they follow your mind, they follow your interpretation. It could be that there was nothing: in a lonely street in a dark night, you pass, you see a lamppost; you think it is a ghost. Immediately the body has released something into the bloodstream, the body is preparing to fight the ghost or escape. Your mind interpreted the lamppost as a ghost, immediately

the body followed. You think somebody is your enemy; the body follows. You think somebody is a friend; the body follows.

So the root cause is in the mind, it is in your interpretation. Buddha says, "Think that the whole earth is your friend." Why? Jesus says, "Even forgive your enemies," not only that, "even love your enemies." Why? Buddha and Jesus are trying to change your interpretations, but Tilopa goes still higher. He says: Even if you think that all are your friends, you continue to think in terms of friendship and enmity. Even if you love the enemy you think that he is the enemy. You love because Jesus has said. Of course, you will be in a better situation than an ordinary man who hates his enemy, less anger will happen to you. But Tilopa says, to think that someone is an enemy, to think that someone is a friend, is to divide; you have already fallen into the trap. Nobody is a friend and nobody is an enemy. This is the highest teaching.

Sometimes Tilopa surpasses even Buddha and Jesus. Maybe the reason is that Buddha was talking to the masses and Tilopa is talking to Naropa. When you talk to a very developed disciple, you can bring down the highest. When you talk to the masses you have to make compromise. I was talking to the masses for 15 years continuously; then by and by I felt I had to drop it. I was talking to thousands of people. But when you talk to 20,000 people you have to compromise, you have to come down; otherwise it will be impossible for them to understand. Seeing this I dropped it. Now I like to talk only to Naropas. And you may not be aware, if even a single new person comes here and I am not aware that a new person is there, he changes the whole atmosphere. He brings you down and suddenly I feel that I have to make a compromise.

The higher you go, the higher your energy, the higher teaching can be delivered to you. And a moment comes when Naropa becomes perfect, then Tilopa becomes silent. Then there is no need to say anything, because even saying is a compromise. Then silence suffices, then silence is enough; then just sitting together is enough. Then the master sits with the disciple, they don't do anything; they just remain

together – and only then does the highest glimpse happen.

So it depends on the disciples. It will depend on you, how much you can allow me to bring to you. It is not only for your own understanding – of course that is there – it will depend on you how much I can bring to the earth, because it is going to come through you.

Jesus has very ordinary disciples in that way, very ordinary, because he is starting something and he has to make a compromise with foolish things. Jesus is going to be caught that night and the disciples are asking, "Master, tell us: in the Kingdom of God you will, of course, be sitting to the right of God, the right side of the throne – but we twelve, what will be our hierarchical situation? How will we be sitting? Who will be sitting by the side of you? And who next?" Jesus is going to die and these foolish disciples are asking something absurd. And they are worried about what the hierarchy will be in the Kingdom of God, who will be next to Jesus. Of course, Jesus – they can see that much – Jesus will be next to God, but then who will be next to Jesus?

Foolish egos. And Jesus has to compromise with these people. That's why Jesus' teachings could not go to that height where Buddha can easily go, because he is not talking to such foolish people; never in his life has a single person asked such a foolish thing. But nothing to compare with Tilopa...

He never talked to the masses. He searched for a single man, a single developed soul, Naropa, and said, "Because of you, Naropa, I will tell you things which cannot be told; because of you and your trust, I have to." That's why the teaching has gone, taken a flight to the very farthest corner of the sky.

Now try to understand the sutra:

Cut the root of a tree and the leaves will wither;
cut the root of your mind and samsara ...

...the world ...

falls.

The light of any lamp dispels in a moment
the darkness of long kalpas,

...long ages, millennia...

The strong light of the Mind in but a flash
will burn the veil of ignorance.

Cut the root of a tree and the leaves will wither. But people ordinarily try to cut the leaves. That is not the way; the root cannot wither that way. On the contrary, if you cut the leaves, more leaves will come onto the tree: you cut off one leaf, three will come, because by your cutting the leaves, the roots become more active to protect the tree. So every gardener knows how to make a tree dense and thick: you just go on pruning. It will become thicker and thicker and thicker, because you give a challenge to the roots: you cut one leaf and the roots will send three to protect the body of the tree, because leaves are the body surface of the tree.

Leaves are not just there for your enjoyment, to see and for you to sit under the shade; no, leaves are the tree's body surface. Through leaves the tree absorbs sunrays, through leaves the tree releases vapors, through leaves the tree is in contact with the cosmos. The leaves are the skin of the tree. You cut one leaf and the roots take the challenge: they send three instead; they become more alert, they cannot remain sleepy. Somebody is trying to destroy them and they have to protect. And the same happens in life as well, because life is also a tree.

Roots and leaves are there – if you cut anger, three leaves will come instead; you will be thrice angry. If you cut sex, you will become abnormally obsessed with sex. Cut anything and watch and you will see that thrice is happening to you. And then the mind will say, "Cut more, this is not enough!" Then you cut more and then more comes of it – then you are in a vicious circle. The mind will go on, "Cut more, it is not still enough." That's why so many leaves are coming. You can cut all the

branches; it will make no difference because the tree exists in the root, not in the leaves.

Tantra says: Don't try to cut leaves, anger, greed, sex. Don't bother about them; it is simply foolish. Just find the root and cut it, and the tree will wither away by itself, on its own accord. The leaves will disappear; the branches will disappear – simply cut the root.

Identification is the root and everything else is nothing but leaves. Being identified with greed, being identified with anger, being identified with sex, is the root. And remember, it is the same whether you are identified with greed, or sex, or even meditation, love, *moksha*, existence – it makes no difference; it is the same identification. Being identified is the root, and all else is just like leaves. Don't cut the leaves; leave them, nothing is wrong in them.

That's why Tantra does not believe in improving your character. It may give you a good shape; if you prune a tree you can make any shape out of it, but the tree remains the same. Character is just an outer shape, but you remain the same, no transmutation happens. Tantra goes deeper and says, "Cut the root!" That's why Tantra was so misunderstood, because Tantra says, "If you are greedy, be greedy; don't bother about greed. If you are sexual, be sexual; don't bother about it at all." The society cannot tolerate such a teaching: "What are these people saying? They will create chaos. They will destroy the whole order." But they have not understood that only Tantra changes the society, the man, the mind, nothing else; and only Tantra brings a real order, a natural order, a natural flowering of the inner discipline, nothing else. But it is a very deep process; you have to cut the root.

Watch the greed, watch sex, watch anger, possessiveness and jealousy. One thing has to be remembered: you don't get identified, you simply watch; you simply look, you become a spectator. By and by, the quality of witnessing grows; you become able to see all the nuances of greed. It is very subtle. You become capable of seeing how subtly the ego functions, how subtle are its ways. It is not a gross thing; it is very subtle and delicate and deep-hidden.

The more you watch the more your eyes become capable of seeing, become more perceptive: you see more and you can move deeper, and more distance is created between you and whatsoever you do. Distance helps because without distance there can be no perception. How can you see a thing which is too close? If you are standing too close to a mirror, you cannot see your reflection. If your eyes are touching the mirror, how can you see it? A distance is needed, and nothing can give you distance except witnessing. Try it and see.

Move into sex, nothing is wrong in it, but remain a watcher. Watch all the movements of the body; watch the energy flowing in and out, watch how the energy is falling downwards; watch the orgasm, what is happening – how two bodies move in a rhythm. Watch the heartbeat – faster and faster it goes, a moment comes when it is almost mad. Watch the warmth of the body; the blood circulates more. Watch the breathing; it is going mad and chaotic. Watch the moment when a limit comes to your voluntariness and everything becomes involuntary. Watch the moment from where you could have come back, but beyond that there is no return. The body becomes so automatic all control is lost. Just a moment before ejaculation you lose all control; the body takes over.

Watch it: the voluntary processes, the non-voluntary process. The moment when you were in control and you could have gone back, the return was possible; and the moment when you cannot come back, the return has become impossible, now the body has taken over completely, you are no longer in control. Watch everything, and millions of things are there. Everything is so complex and nothing is as complex as sex, because the whole body–mind is involved – only the witness is not involved, only one thing remains always outside.

The witness is an outsider. By its very nature the witness can never become an insider. Find this witness and then you are standing on a top of the hill, and everything goes in the valley and you are not concerned. You simply see; what is your concern?

As if it is happening to somebody else. And the same with greed and same with anger; everything is very complex. And you will enjoy it if you

can watch: negative, positive, all the emotions. Simply remember one thing, that you have to be a watcher; then the identification is broken, then the root is cut. And once the root is cut, once you think you are not the doer, everything suddenly changes. And the change is sudden; there is no gradualness to it.

Cut the root of the tree and the leaves will wither,
cut the root of your mind and samsara falls.

The moment you cut the root of the mind, the identification with it, samsara falls; the whole world falls like a house of cards. Just a small wind of awareness and the whole house falls. Suddenly you are here, but no longer in the world: you have transcended. You can live just the old way, doing the old things, but nothing is old, because you are no longer the old. You are a perfectly new being; this is rebirth. Hindus call it *dwij*, twice born, for a man who has attained to this is twice born; this is a second birth, and this is the birth of the soul. This is what Jesus means by resurrection. Resurrection is not the rebirth of the body; it is a new birth of consciousness.

Cut the root of your mind and samsara falls.
The light of any lamp dispels in a moment
the darkness of long, long kalpas ... long, long ages.

So, don't be worried about how a sudden light will dispel the darkness of many, many millions of lives. It dispels it because darkness has no density to it; darkness has no substance to it. Whether one moment old or many thousands of years old, it is the same. Absence cannot grow more or less; absence remains the same. Light is substantial, it is something – darkness is just an absence. The light is there and darkness is no longer there.

It is not really that the darkness is dispelled, because there was nothing to be dispelled. It is not that when you burn a light, the

darkness goes out – there was nothing to go out. In fact there was nothing, just the absence of light. Light comes and darkness is not.

The strong light of the Mind in but a flash
will burn the veil of ignorance.

Buddhists use *mind* in two senses: mind with a small *m* and Mind with a capital *M*. When they use Mind with a capital *M*, they mean the witness, consciousness. When they use mind with a small *m* they mean the witnessed. And both are mind, that's why they use the same word for both, with just a small difference, with a capital *M*. With a capital *M* you are the witness and with a small *m* you are the witnessed: thoughts, emotions, anger, greed, everything.

Why use the same word? Why create confusion? There is a reason for it, because when the Mind with a capital *M* arises, the mind with the small *m* is simply absorbed into it. As rivers fall into the ocean, the millions of minds around the great Mind all fall into it, the energy is reabsorbed.

Greed, anger and jealousy were energies moving outwards centrifugally. Suddenly, when the Mind with *M* capital arises, the witness sits there silently watching all the rivers change their course. They were going centrifugally towards the periphery; suddenly they turn back, they become centripetal. They start falling into the great Mind; everything is absorbed. That's why the same word is used.

The strong light of the Mind in but a flash
will burn the veil of ignorance.

Just in a single moment all ignorance is burned. This is sudden enlightenment.

Whoever clings to the mind,
sees not the truth of what is beyond the mind.

If you cling to the mind, thoughts, emotions, then you will not be able to see that which is beyond the mind: the great Mind, because if you cling, how can you see? If you cling, your eyes are closed, by your clinging. And if you cling to the object, how can you see the subject? This "clingingness" has to be dropped.

Whoever clings to the mind,

...is identified,

sees not the truth of what is beyond the mind.
Whoever strives to practice dharma,
finds not the truth of beyond-practice.

All practice is of the mind. Whatsoever you do is of the mind. Only witnessing is not of the mind, remember this.

So, even while you are doing meditation, remain a witness, continuously see what is happening. You are whirling in a dervish meditation – whirl, whirl as fast as you can, but remain a witness inside and go on seeing that the body is whirling. The body goes on, faster and faster and faster, and the faster the body goes, the deeper you feel that your center is not moving. You are standing still; the body moves like a wheel, you stand still just in the middle of it. Faster the body goes, deeper you realize the fact that you are not moving, and the distance is created.

Whatsoever you are doing, even meditation; I make no exception. Don't cling to meditation either, because a day has to come when even that clinging has to be dropped. Meditation becomes perfect when it too is dropped. When there is perfect meditation, you need not meditate.

So, keep it constantly in your awareness that meditation is just a bridge; it has to be passed over. A bridge is not a place to make your house. You have to pass it and go beyond it. Meditation is a bridge; you have to be watchful about it also, otherwise you may stop being identified with anger, greed, and you may start being identified with

meditation, compassion. Then you are in the same trap again; from another door you have entered the same house.

It happened once:

> Mulla Nasruddin came to the town bar and he was already much too drunk, so the barkeeper told him, "Go away! You are already drunk and I cannot give you any more. Just go back to your house." But he was insisting, so the barkeeper had to throw him out.
>
> He walked a long distance in search of another bar. Then he came to the same bar from another door, entered, and looked at the man with a little suspicion because he looked familiar. The barman said, "I have told you once and for all that this night I am not going to give you anything. Get away from here!" Again he was insisting, again he was thrown out.
>
> He walked a long distance in search of another bar, but in that town there was only one. Again, from the third door, he entered, looked at the man, who looked too familiar. He asked, "What is the matter? Do you own all the bars in the town?"

This happens. You are thrown from one door; you enter through another door. You were identified with your anger, your lust; now you become identified with your meditation. You were identified with your sexual pleasure; now you become identified with the ecstasy that meditation gives. Nothing is different; the town has only one bar. Don't try to enter the same bar again and again. And from wherever you enter you will find the same owner. That is the witness. Be mindful of it, otherwise much energy is unnecessarily wasted. You travel long distances to enter into the same thing again.

> *Whoever clings to mind,*
> *sees not the truth of what's beyond the mind.*

What is beyond the mind? You. What is beyond the mind? Consciousness. What is beyond the mind? *Sat-chit-anand:* the truth, the consciousness, the bliss.

> *Whoever strives to practice dharma,*
> *finds not the truth of beyond-practice.*

And whatsoever you practice, remember practice cannot lead you to the natural, the loose and the natural, because practice means practicing something which is not there. Practicing means always practicing something artificial. Nature has not to be practiced; there is no need, it is already there. You learn something which is not there. How can you learn something which is already there? How can you learn nature, Tao? It is already there! You are born in it. There is no need to find any teacher so that you can be taught. And that is the difference between a teacher and a master.

A teacher is one who teaches you something; a master is one who helps you unlearn all that you have already learned. A master is to help you unlearn. A master is to give you the taste of the *non-practiced.* It is already there; through your learning you have lost it. Through your unlearning you will regain it.

Truth is not a discovery; it is a rediscovery. It was already there in the first place. When you came into this world it was with you, when you were born into this life it was with you, because you *are* it. It cannot be otherwise. It is not something external, it is intrinsic to you; it is your very being. So if you practice, says Tilopa, you will not know that which is beyond practice.

Remind yourself again and again, that whatsoever you practice will be a part of the mind, the small mind, the outer periphery, and you have to go beyond it. How to go beyond it? Practice! Nothing is wrong in it, but be alert; meditate, but be alert, because in the final meaning of the term, meditation is witnessing.

All techniques can be helpful but they are not exactly meditation,

they are just a groping in the dark. Suddenly one day, doing something, you will become a witness. Doing a meditation like Dynamic or Kundalini or whirling, suddenly one day the meditation will go on but you will not be identified. You will sit silently behind, you will watch it – that day meditation has happened; that day technique is no longer a hindrance, no longer a help. You can enjoy it if you like – like an exercise it gives a certain vitality, but now there is no need. Now the real meditation has happened.

Meditation is witnessing. To meditate means to become a witness. Meditation is not a technique at all. This will be very confusing to you because I go on giving you techniques. In the ultimate sense meditation is not a technique; meditation is an understanding, awareness. But you need techniques because that final understanding is very far away from you; hidden deep in you, but still very far away from you. Right this moment you can attain it, but you will not attain it, because your moment goes on, your mind goes on. *This* very moment it is possible and yet impossible. Techniques will bridge the gap; they are just to bridge the gap.

So in the beginning techniques are meditations; in the end, you will laugh, techniques are not meditation. Meditation is a totally different quality of being; it has nothing to do with anything. But it will happen only in the end; don't think it has happened in the beginning, otherwise the gap will not be bridged.

This is the problem with Krishnamurti, and this is the problem with Maharishi Mahesh Yogi: they are two opposite poles. Mahesh Yogi thinks that technique is meditation, so once you are attuned to a technique – Transcendental Meditation or any other – meditation has happened. This is right and wrong. Right, because in the beginning a beginner has to attune himself with some technique, because his understanding is not ripe enough to understand the ultimate. So, approximately, a technique is a meditation.

It is just like a small child learning the alphabet – we tell the child that *m* is the same letter as when you use *monkey*, *monkey* represents *m*.

With the *m, monkey* is there; the child starts learning. There is no relationship between *monkey* and *m*. *M* can be represented by millions of things, and still it is different from everything. But a child has to be shown something. *Monkey* is nearer the child; he can understand *monkey*, not *m*. Through *monkey* he will be able to understand *m*, but it is just a beginning, not the end.

Mahesh Yogi is right, in the beginning, to push you on the path, but if you are stuck with him you are lost. He has to be left, he is a primary school – good as far as it goes, but one need not always remain in primary school. The primary school is not the university, and the primary school is not the universe; one has to pass on from there. It is a primary understanding that meditation is a technique.

Then there is Krishnamurti at the other pole. He says, "There are no techniques, no meditations; don't fool around with techniques. Meditation is simple awareness, choiceless awareness." Perfectly right, but he is trying to help you enter into the university without the primary school. He can be dangerous because he is talking about the ultimate. You cannot understand it; right now in your understanding it is not possible; you will go mad. Once you listen to Krishnamurti you will be lost, because you will always understand intellectually that he is right, and in your being you will know that nothing is happening.

Many Krishnamurti followers have come to me. They say intellectually they understand: "Of course it is right, there is no technique and meditation is awareness – but what to do?" And I tell them, "The moment you ask what to do, it means you need a technique. 'What to do?' When you ask *how* to do it, you are asking for a technique. Krishnamurti will not help you. Rather, go to Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, that will be better." But people are stuck with Krishnamurti and there are people who are stuck with Mahesh Yogi.

I am neither – or I am both; and then I am very much confusing. They are both clear, their standpoints are simple; there is no complexity in understanding Mahesh Yogi or Krishnamurti. If you understand language, you can understand them, there is no problem. The problem

will arise with me, because I will always talk about the beginning and will never allow you to forget the end. I will always talk about the end and always help you to start from the beginning. You will be confused because you will say, "What do you mean? If meditation is simply awareness then why go through such, so many, exercises?"

You *have* to go through them; only then will meditation, which is simple understanding, be of help to you, will happen to you.

Or you say, "If techniques are all, then why do you go on saying, again and again, that techniques have to be left, dropped?" Because then you feel that something learned so deeply, with so much effort and arduous labor, has to be left again. You would like to cling to the beginning. I will not allow you to. Once you are on the path I will go on pushing you to the very end.

This is a problem; with me this problem has to be faced, encountered and understood. I will look contradictory. I am; I am a paradox, because I am trying to give you both the beginning and the end, the first step and the last. Tilopa is talking of the ultimate. He is saying:

> *Whoever strives to practice dharma*
> *finds not the truth of beyond-practice.*
> *To know what is beyond both mind and practice,*

one should not cling,

> *one should cut cleanly through the root of mind*
> *and stare naked.*

That's what I am calling witnessing: *stare naked.* Just staring naked will do, the root is cut. This staring naked becomes like a sharp sword.

> *One should thus break away from all distinctions,*
> *and remain at ease.*

Loose, natural, staring naked within yourself: that is the final word.

But go slowly, because mind is a very delicate mechanism. If you are in too much of a hurry and you take too great a dose of Tilopa, you may not be able to absorb and digest it. Go slowly; take only portions which you can digest and absorb.

While I am here, I will be talking about many things because you are many, and I will be talking about many dimensions because you are many. But absorb only that which is nourishment to you, and digest it.

Just the other day a sannyasin came, a sincere seeker but puzzled because I talked about Yoga and Tantra, and said that Tantra is the higher teaching and Yoga is a lower teaching; and he has been practicing Hatha Yoga for two years and feeling good. He became puzzled what to do. Don't get so easily puzzled. If you are feeling good with Yoga, follow your own natural inclination. Don't allow me to confuse you.

I can be confusing to you; simply follow your natural inclination: loose, natural. If it is good, it is good for you. Why bother whether it is higher or lower? Let it be lower. The ego comes in; the ego says, "If it is a lower thing, then why follow it?" That will not help. Follow it; it is right for you. Even if it is lower, what is wrong in it? A moment will come, when, through the lower, you will reach to the higher.

The staircase has two ends: on one end it is the lowest, on the other it is the highest. So Tantra and Yoga are not opposites but complementary. Yoga is the primary, the basic, from where you have to start. But then one should not cling. A moment comes when one has to transcend Yoga and move into Tantra; and finally you have to leave the whole staircase: Yoga and Tantra both. Alone in yourself, deep in rest, one forgets everything.

Look at me: I am neither a yogi nor a *tantrika*. I do nothing: no practice, no non-practice. I cling neither to method nor to no-method. I am simply here resting, not doing anything. The staircase doesn't exist for me now, the path has disappeared; there is no movement, it is absolute rest. When one comes home there is nothing to do; one simply forgets everything and rests. Godliness is ultimate rest.

Remember this, because sometimes I will be talking of Tantra because there are many who will be helped through it; and sometimes I will be talking about Yoga, and there are many who will be helped by it. Just think of your own inclination, your own feeling – follow it! I am here to help you to be yourself, not to distract you. But I have to talk about many things because I have to help many. So what will you do? Just go on listening to me. Whatsoever you find nourishing, digest. Chew it well, digest it; let it become your blood and bones, the very marrow of your bones, but follow your inclination.

And when I talk about Tantra I am so absorbed with it, because that's how I am; I cannot be partial, I am total whatsoever I do. If I am talking about Tantra, I am totally in it; then nothing matters, only Tantra matters. That may give you a false impression. I am not talking comparatively; *nothing* matters to me. Tantra is the highest ultimate flower. This is because if I look totally at it, it is. When I talk about Yoga, the same will happen, because I am total. This has nothing to do with Tantra or Yoga; it is my totality that I bring to anything. When I bring it to Yoga and Patanjali, I will again be saying that this is the last.

So don't be distracted. Always remember, this is my totality and my quality that I bring to it. If you can remember that, you will be helped. Even through my being paradoxical, you will not be confused.

Enough for today.

Tantra: The Supreme Understanding

CHAPTER 9

BEYOND AND BEYOND

THE SONG CONTINUES:

> *One should not give or take, but remain natural,*
> *for Mahamudra is beyond all acceptance and rejection.*
> *Since alaya is not born,*
> *no one can obstruct or soil it.*
> *Staying in the unborn realm,*
> *all appearance will dissolve into* ***dharmata****,*
> *and self-will and pride will vanish into naught.*

The ordinary mind wants to take more and more from the world, from everywhere, from every direction and dimension. The ordinary mind is a great taker, it is a beggar, and the begging is such that it cannot be satisfied; it is infinite. The more you get, the more the longing arises; the more you have, the more you desire. It becomes an obsessive hunger. There exists no need for it in your being, but you are obsessed, and you become more and more miserable because nothing satisfies. Nothing can satisfy the mind, which is constantly asking for more. The "more" is feverish, it is not healthy, and there is no end to it.

The ordinary mind goes on eating, in a metaphorical sense, not only things but persons also. The husband would like to possess the wife so deeply and so absolutely that it is a sort of eating her; he would like to eat and digest her so she becomes part of him. The ordinary mind is

cannibalistic. The wife wants the same: to absorb the husband so totally that nothing is left behind. They kill each other. Friends do the same; parents do the same to children, children to parents. Every relationship of the ordinary mind is of absorbing the other completely. It is a sort of eating.

And then there is the extraordinary mind, just the opposite of the ordinary mind. And because of the ordinary mind, the extraordinary mind has come into existence. Religions teach about it. They say, "Give, share, donate!" All the religions basically teach that you should not take; rather on the contrary, you should give. Charity is preached. It is preached to create an extraordinary mind.

The ordinary mind will always be in misery, because the longing for more cannot be fulfilled; you will find it always depressed, sad. You will find the extraordinary mind the religions have been cultivating, always happy; a certain cheerfulness because it is not asking for more; on the contrary, it goes on giving, but deep down it is still the ordinary mind.

The cheerfulness cannot be of the deepest being, it can only be of the surface. He has totally turned around and become just the reverse of the ordinary. He is standing on his head, he is in a *shirshasan,* but he remains the same. Now a new desire arises: to give more and more and more. Again there is no end to it. He will be cheerful, but deep down in his cheerfulness you can detect a certain quality of sadness.

You will always find that quality of sadness in religious people: cheerful, of course because they give, but sad because they cannot give more, cheerful because they share, but sad because it is not enough. Nothing will be enough.

So there are two types of miseries. The ordinary misery; you can find those miserable people all around, everywhere. The whole earth is filled with them because they ask for more and it cannot be fulfilled. Then there is another misery, which has the face of cheerfulness; you will find in the priests, monks, in the monasteries, the ashrams, people who seem to be always smiling, but their smile carries a certain sadness

behind it. If you observe deeply you will find they are also miserable, because you cannot give infinitely, you don't have it!

These are the two types of people easily met. This religious man is cultivated by Christianity, Judaism, Islam, Hinduism. It is better than the ordinary mind but cannot be the final word about consciousness. It is good to be miserable in a religious way, better to be miserable like an emperor, not like a beggar.

> A very rich man was dying and he had called me to be near him when he died, so I was there. At the last moment he opened his eyes and he told his son... And it had been always in his mind, he had told me many times he was worried about his son because he was a spendthrift and he loved material things. And this old man was a religious man. The last word he said to his son was, "Listen, money is not everything and you cannot buy everything with money. There are things which are beyond money, and money alone cannot make anybody happy."
>
> The son listened and said, "You may be right, but with money a person can choose the sadness of his own liking."

It may not purchase happiness but you can choose sadness of your own liking, you can be miserable in your own way.

A poor man has to be miserable with no choice; a rich man can be miserable with his own choice – that's the only difference. He chooses his own misery; there is a certain freedom. The poor man's misery simply happens to him like a fate, a destiny; he has no choice. The religious man has chosen his misery, that's why he is a little cheerful; and the non-religious man is suffering his misery because he has not chosen it. Both live in the same world of the "more," but the religious man lives like an emperor, sharing, giving charity.

Buddhism, Jainism and Tao have created a third type of mind, which is neither ordinary nor extraordinary, in fact which is not a mind at all.

To give it a name it will be good to call it a no-mind. So try to understand the classification. Ordinary mind, extraordinary mind – just the opposite of it, but still in the same dimension of more – then the no-mind that Buddhism, Jainism, Tao have created. What is this no-mind? It is the third approach towards reality.

Buddhism and Jainism don't preach charity; they preach indifference. They don't say, "Give," because giving is part of taking, the same circle. In taking you take from somebody, in giving you give to somebody, but the same circle. Dimensions don't change, only the direction changes. Buddhism preaches to be indifferent, to be non-possessive. The emphasis is on non-possession, not on giving. You should not possess, that's all. You should not try to possess things or persons; you simply drop out of the world of possessions. There is no question of taking or giving, because both belong to the world of possessions. You can give only that which you possess; how can you give that which you don't possess? You can give only that which you have acquired before; you can give only that which you have taken before, otherwise how can you give it? You come in the world without anything, with no possessions; you go out of the world without any possessions.

In the world you can be on these two sides: either on the side of those who long for more and more, to take more and more and absorb more and more, and go on fattening themselves; and then there is another side who go on giving and giving more and more, and become thinner and thinner and thinner. Buddha says that you should not possess; you should not choose either side. Simply be in the state of non-possession.

This man, this third type of man, whom I call the man of no-mind, will not be as happy, cheerful as the extraordinary man. He will be more silent, he will be quieter; still he will have a deep contentment, but not cheerfulness. You will not even find a smile on his face; you will not find a single statue of Buddha smiling or Mahavira smiling, no. They are not cheerful, they are not happy. They are not miserable, and of course they are not happy; they have dropped out of the world of

misery and happiness. They are simply at rest, indifferent to the things and the world of things; non-possessing, they are aloof, detached. This is what *anashakti* is: detachment, indifference. This man will have a certain quality of silence around him – you can feel that silence.

But Tilopa goes beyond all three; Tilopa goes beyond all three, and now it is difficult to know how to classify him. Ordinary mind asking for more; extraordinary mind trying to give more; no-mind: indifferent, unattached, neither giving nor taking. Then what to call Tilopa's mind? Tilopa is of the fourth type, and the fourth is the last and the highest, there is no beyond to it. It is not even a no-mind; it is not a mind at all, because in the no-mind also, the mind is negatively present. And the emphasis is still on being indifferent to the things and the world of things, but your focus is on the things: Remain indifferent, unattached! You are not possessing things, but you have to be alert not to possess; you have to remain detached, you have to move very alertly so you don't possess anything. Make a clear point of it – the emphasis is still on things – be indifferent to the world!

Tilopa says the emphasis should be on your own self, not on things. Rest in yourself; don't even be indifferent to the world, because that indifference is still a very subtle bridge with the world. The focus should not be on the other. Turn your lives completely inwards. Don't bother about the world, not even to be indifferent to it. Neither ask for more, nor try to give more; you are indifferent to the world. The world is as if it has simply disappeared. You are self-centered, sitting inside, doing nothing. Your whole focus has turned, taken a total about-turn, as if the world has completely disappeared. There is nothing to give, nothing to take, nothing to be indifferent about. Only you are. You live in your consciousness and that is your only world. Nothing else exists.

This is the state of beyond mind *and* beyond no-mind. This is the supremmost state of understanding. Nothing is beyond it. And I would like to tell you never to be satisfied unless you attain this. Why? It is because the man, the ordinary man is miserable. He asks for more and

it can never be satisfied, so the misery is continuously there, and the misery goes on becoming more and more and more.

The man of extraordinary mind, the religions teacher, is cheerful, but sad deep down. Even the very cheerfulness has an undercurrent of sadness. It seems as he is trying to smile, the smile is not coming to him; it seems he is posing, as if some photographers are there and he is posing a certain gesture, which in fact doesn't exist. Better than the first, at least you can smile; the smile is not very deep but at least it is there. But it will not last for long. Soon, whatsoever you can give will be exhausted; then the smile and cheerfulness will disappear. You would like to give more; then you will be in the same plight as the first, ordinary man.

It will take a little longer for the second man to understand and realize the misery, but the misery will come. The cheerfulness that you practice in the mosques, temples, monasteries, cannot go very deep and it cannot become a permanent state of affairs. It cannot be eternal. You will lose it. The very nature of it is such that it can be only momentary. Why can it be only momentary? It is because a point will come, is bound to come, when you cannot give, because you don't have. That's why people of these two minds settle on a compromise. The ordinary mind and the extraordinary mind are the same in their quality; they settle for a compromise. And the compromise you will find everywhere.

First a man goes on taking things and then he starts donating. Or he will earn a hundred rupees and donate ten percent of it, because that is the only possible way. If you donate 100 rupees completely, then you won't have any more to donate. Go on taking things and then distribute a part of it. The Mohammedans say you should donate one-fifth of your income; be charitable with one-fifth of your income. Why? Because this is a compromise; otherwise, you won't have anything to donate. So first accumulate and then distribute. Accumulate to distribute, be rich so that you can be charitable, exploit so that you can help. This is absurd! But this is the only possible way: the bridge between the ordinary and the extraordinary.

And even the ordinary mind goes on thinking and believing that when he has much he will donate, he will help people. And of course he also does it, when he has enough he gives: a donation to a hospital, a donation to a cancer research center, a donation to a library or a college. First he exploits and then he donates; first he robs you and then he helps you.

Helpers and robbers are not different; in fact they are the same persons. By the right hand they rob and by the left hand they help; they belong to the same dimension of affairs.

The third man, the man of no-mind, is in a better situation than the first two. His silence can be longer, but he is not blissful. He does not feel blissful. He is not unhappy, he is not miserable, but his state is of the nature of negativity. He is like a man who is not ill, because doctors cannot find anything wrong with him, and he is not healthy because he doesn't feel any wellbeing. He is not ill and he is not healthy, he is just in the middle. He is not miserable, he is not happy – he is simply indifferent. And indifference may give you silence, but silence is not enough. It is good, it is beautiful, but you cannot be content with it; sooner or later you will be bored with it.

That is what happens if you go to the hills. You were much too bored with the city-life – Mumbai, London, New York. You were bored – the noise, the traffic, and the whole madness going on and on – you escaped to the Himalayas. But after a few days – three, four, five, at the most seven – you start feeling bored with the silence. The hills are silent, trees are silent, the valley is silent – no excitement. You start longing for the city-life: the club, the movie house, friends.

Silence is not enough, because silence has the nature of death, not the nature of life. It is good as a holiday, it is good as a picnic, it is good to get out of your too many concerns of life for a few days, few moments, and be silent; you will enjoy it, but you cannot enjoy it forever. Soon you will get fed up with it; soon you will feel, "This is not enough. This is not nourishing." A silence will protect you from misery and happiness, from excitement, but there is no nourishment in it. It is a negative state.

The fourth state that Tilopa is indicating – that which cannot be said and he is trying to say for Naropa and his trust and his love and his faith – is a blissful state, silent and blissful. It has a positivity in it. It is not simply silence. It has not come through indifference to life; rather on the contrary, it has come through the deepest experience of one's own being. It has not been derived through renouncing; it has bloomed by being loose and natural. Subtle are the differences. If you try to understand and meditate on these distinctions, your whole life-path will be clear, and then you can travel very easily.

Never be satisfied before the fourth state, because even if you do get satisfied, sooner or later the discontentment will arise. Unless you attain *sat-chit-anand* – absolute truth, absolute consciousness, and absolute blissfulness – the home has not yet been reached, you are still traveling on the path. Okay, sometimes you rest by the side of the path, but don't make it a home. The journey has to continue; you have to get up again and you have to move: from the first state of mind move to the second, from the second move to the third, and from the third move to the beyond.

If you are in the first state of mind, as 99 percent of people are, then Jewish thinking, Islam, Christianity, will be helpful. They will bring you out of the ordinary trap of misery. It is good, but you are still on the path, and don't deceive yourself that you have reached. Now you have to get beyond this, beyond this cheerfulness, which has a sadness in it, beyond this taking and giving both, beyond charity. Who are you to give? What have you got to give? Who are you to help? You have not helped even yourself; how can you help others? Your own light is not burning and you are trying to burn others' lights? You may blow them out, you may put them out; your own inner being is dark. You cannot help, you cannot give; you have nothing to give.

Buddhism, Jainism, Taoism, Lao Tzu, Mahavira and Siddhartha Gautam can help you out of it. But Tilopa says don't be satisfied even with that indifference, silence, a detached standing, aloofness, because still it is not a happening, still you are concerned with the world.

Tilopa can help you beyond that. He can bring you to your innermost center of being. He can help you center: rooted in yourself, unconcerned with the world – not even the unconcern is there. Everything has dissolved; only you remain in your crystal purity, only you remain in your absolute innocence – as if the world has not arisen, was never there. You come to the point in this fourth state of consciousness, to the point where you were not born, to the absolute source of being. Even the first step has not been taken in the world, or you have come to the last, the last step has been taken.

This is what Zen people call attaining the original face. Zen masters say to the disciples, "Go, and find your face you had before you were born;" or, "Go, and find the face you will have when you are dead." Either when the world was not, or when the world has disappeared, you attain to your original purity. That is what nature is.

Now try to understand Tilopa:

> *One should not give or take, but remain natural,*
> *for Mahamudra is beyond all acceptance and rejection.*

One should not give or take, because when you give you have moved out of yourself, when you take you have moved out of yourself. Both are distractions, both lead you to the other; you get mixed, your energy has flown outwards. Whether you give or take is irrelevant – the other has come into being; your eyes are focused on the other, and when the eyes are focused on the other you forget yourself. This is what is happening to you all. You don't remember yourself because your eyes have become focused, paralyzed, in fact, on the other. Whatsoever you do, you do it for the other; whatsoever you are, you are for the other.

Even if you escape from the world, your mind goes on, continuing: "What are people thinking about me?" Even if you escape to the Himalayas, sitting there you will think, "Now people must be thinking that I have become a great sage, renounced the world; in the newspapers there must be talk about me." And you will wait for some

lonely traveler, wanderer, to reach and give you news of what is happening in the world about you.

You don't have your own face; you have only others' opinions about you. Somebody says you are beautiful, and you start thinking you are beautiful. Somebody says you are ugly, and you feel hurt and you carry a wound that somebody has said *ugly*: you have become ugly. You are just an accumulation of the opinions of others, you don't know who you are. You know only what others think you are. And this is strange, because those others who think they know who you are don't know themselves; they only know themselves through you. This is a beautiful game: I know myself through you, you know yourself through me, and we both don't know who we are.

The other has become much too important, and your whole energy has become obsessed with the other: always thinking of others, always either taking something from them or giving something to them.

Tilopa says one should not give or take. What is he saying? Is he saying one should not share? No. If you take it that way you will misunderstand him. He is saying one should not be concerned with taking or giving; if you can give naturally, beautiful, but then there is nothing in the mind, no accumulation that you have given something. That is the difference between giving and sharing.

A giver knows that he has given and he would like that you should recognize, give him a receipt: "Yes, you have given me one." You should thank him; you should feel grateful that he has given it to you. This is not a gift; this is again a bargain. In fact he would like you to give him something in return, even if just your gratefulness; that's okay, but he would like something. It is a bargain; he gives to get.

Tilopa is not saying don't share. He is saying don't be concerned with taking or giving. If you have, and it happens naturally that you feel like giving, give. But it should be a sharing, a gift. This is the difference between a gift and giving.

A gift is not a bargain; nothing is expected, absolutely nothing – not even recognition, not even a nod of the head of appreciation, no.

Nothing is expected. If you don't mention anything about it, there will be no scar in the person who has given you a gift. In fact, if you mention it he will feel a little embarrassed because that was expected. On the contrary, he feels grateful towards you that you accepted his gift. You could have rejected; the possibility was there. You could have said no, but how nice of you that you didn't say no. You accepted it – that's enough. He feels grateful towards you. A man who gives you a gift always feels grateful that you accepted. You could have rejected, that's enough.

Tilopa is not saying don't give, and he is not saying don't take, because life cannot exist without giving and taking. Even Tilopa has to breathe, even Tilopa has to beg for his food; even Tilopa has go to the river to drink water. Tilopa is thirsty, he needs water; Tilopa is hungry, he needs food; Tilopa feels suffocated in a closed room, he comes out and breathes deeply. He is taking life every moment – you cannot exist without taking. People have tried, but those are not natural people, they are the supremost egoists.

Egoists always try to be independent of everything. Egoists always try not to need anything from anybody. This is foolish, absurd! Tilopa cannot do such a thing. He is a very, very natural man; you cannot find a more natural man than Tilopa. And if you understand nature you will be surprised to find, to discover a very deep basic fact, and that fact is this: that no one is dependent, no one is independent, everyone is interdependent. Nobody can claim that, "I am independent." This is foolish! You cannot exist for a single moment in your independence. And nobody is absolutely dependent.

These two polarities don't exist. One who looks dependent is also independent, and one who looks independent is also dependent. Life is an interdependence, it is a mutual sharing. Even the emperor depends on his slaves; and even the slaves are not dependent on the emperor – at least they can commit suicide, that much independence they have.

Absolutes don't exist here; life exists in relativity. Of course, Tilopa knows that. He prescribes the natural way – how can he not know it? He knows it; life is a give and take. You share, but you should not be

concerned about it, you should not think about it; you should allow it to happen. Allowing it to happen is totally different. Then you do not ask for more than you can get; neither do you ask to give more than you can give, you simply give what naturally can be given, you simply take what naturally can be taken. You don't feel obliged to anybody and you don't make anybody feel obliged to you. You simply know that life is interdependent. We exist mutually: we are members of each other. Consciousness is a vast ocean and nobody is an island. We meet and merge with each other. There are no boundaries; all boundaries are false. That Tilopa knows – then what does he say?

One should not give or take, but remain natural...

The moment you think you have taken you have become unnatural. Taking is okay, but thinking that you have taken, you have become unnatural. Giving is beautiful, but the moment you think that you have given, it has become ugly, you have become unnatural. You simply give because you cannot help it; you have, so you have to give. You simply take because you cannot help it; you are part of the whole. But no unnatural ego is created through taking or through giving – that is the point to be understood. You neither accumulate, nor you renounce; you simply remain natural.

If things come along your way, you enjoy. If you have more, and the more always becomes a burden, you share. It is just a deep balancing; you simply remain natural. No holding and no renouncing, no possessiveness, no non-possessiveness. Look at the animals or the birds: no taking, no giving. Everybody enjoys out of the whole, out of the whole everybody shares, in the whole everybody shares. Birds and trees and animals exist naturally. Man is the only unnatural animal, that's why religion is needed.

Animals don't need any religion; birds don't need any religion, because they are not unnatural. Only man needs religion. And the more man becomes unnatural, the more is religion needed. So

remember this: whenever a society becomes more and more unnatural, technological, more religion will be needed.

People come and ask me, "Why is there so much searching for religion in America, so much turmoil, seeking?" Because America is the most unnatural country today, the most technologized, technical. A technocracy has come into existence, which has made everything unnatural. Your inner being thirsts for freedom from technology. Your inner being thirsts to be natural, and the whole society has become unnatural; more cultured, more civilized, more unnatural. When a society becomes too cultured then religion comes to balance it. It is a subtle balancing. A natural society doesn't need it.

Says Lao Tzu, "I have heard from the ancients that there was a time when people were natural; there was no religion. When people were natural they never thought about heaven and hell. When people were natural they never thought about moral precepts. When people were natural there was no code, no law." Lao Tzu says that because of the law people have become criminals, and because of morality people have become immoral, and because of too much culture... And China has known too much culture; no other country has known that much culture.

Confucius has made an absolute discipline of how to culture a man – 3,300 rules of discipline. Suddenly, Lao Tzu came into being to balance them, because this Confucius will kill the whole society – 3,300 rules! This is too much. You will culture the man so much that the man will disappear completely. He will not be a man at all! Lao Tzu erupts and Lao Tzu throws all the rules to the dust, and he says the only golden rule is to have no rules. This is a balancing. Lao Tzu is religion; Confucius is culture.

Religion is needed like a medicine, it is medicinal. You are ill, you need medicine; more ill, of course, more medicine. A society becomes ill when the natural is lost. A man becomes ill when the natural is forgotten. And Tilopa is all for the natural and the loose.

And always remember the loose with the natural, because you can

try to be natural so hard, that the very effort can become unnatural. That's how fads are created. I have come across many people, faddists, who have made something absolutely unnatural out of a natural teaching. For example, it is good to have organic food; nothing is wrong in it, but if you become too much concerned, and you become so minutely concerned that every moment you are thinking of organic food, and nothing inorganic should be allowed in the body, then you have overdone it.

I know people who believe in natural therapies, naturotherapy, and they have become so unnatural through their natural therapy that you cannot believe how it could happen. It happens! If it becomes a straining on the mind, then it has become already unnatural. The word *loose* has to be continuously remembered, otherwise you can become faddists, you can become maniacs, and then you can take one part of it and you can strain so much that even the natural turns into the unnatural.

Loose and natural is Tilopa, and that is his whole teaching. He cannot say you should not give and you should not take, but says it; then he must mean something else.

One should not give or take but remain natural...

The meaning is hidden: remaining natural. And if, remaining natural, it happens that you give – beautiful! If, remaining natural, somebody gives something to you and you take – natural. But don't make a profession out of it. Don't make an anxiety out of it.

...for Mahamudra is beyond all acceptance
and rejection.

Lao Tzu teaches acceptance. And Tilopa teaches something beyond both rejection and acceptance. Tilopa is really one of the greatest masters.

You reject something and you become unnatural. That we can

understand. You have anger inside, and you reject it because of the moral teachings, and because of the difficulties that anger brings you into: conflicts, violence. And to live with anger is not easy, because if you want to live with anger you cannot live with anybody else. It creates trouble, and then the moral teachers are there who are always ready to help you and they say, "Suppress it, throw it out; don't be angry, reject it!" You start rejecting.

The moment you reject you start becoming unnatural, because whatsoever you have, nature has given to you. Who are you to reject it? A part of the mind playing the role of the master with another part of the mind, and both are parts of the same. It is not possible. You can go on playing the game, and the part that is anger does not bother about the other part that is trying to suppress it, because when the moment comes it erupts. So there is no trouble for the part which is anger, the part which is sex, the part which is greed. You go on fighting, wasting, putting yourself together in millions of ways and always remaining divided, in conflict, fragmentary.

Once you reject, you become unnatural. Don't reject! Of course, immediately acceptance comes in, if you don't reject then accept. This is subtle, delicate. Tilopa says even in acceptance there is a rejection, because when you say, "Yes I accept," deep down you have already rejected; otherwise why do you say, "I accept"? What is the need of saying, "I accept"? Acceptance is meaningful only if there is rejection, otherwise it is meaningless.

People come to me and they say, "Yes, we accept you." I see their faces, what they are saying; not knowing what they are doing, they have already rejected me. They are forcing their minds to accept me, and a certain part of the mind is rejecting. Even when they say yes, there is a no; that very yes carries the no in it. The yes is just a superficial garb, a decoration. Inside I can see their no, alive and kicking, and they say, "We accept." They have already rejected.

If there is no rejection how can you accept, how can you say, "I accept"? If there is no fight how can you say, "I surrender"? If you can

see this point, then an acceptance happens which is beyond rejection and acceptance. Then surrender happens which is beyond both fight and surrender, then it is total.

> *...for Mahamudra is beyond all acceptance and rejection.*

And when you remain simply natural, neither rejecting nor accepting, neither fighting nor surrendering, neither saying no nor saying yes, but allowing things, whatsoever happens, happens. You have no choice of your own. Whatsoever happens, you simply note it down that it has happened; you don't try to change anything, you don't try to modify anything. You are not concerned with improving yourself; you simply remain whatsoever you are – very, very arduous for the mind, because the mind is a great improver.

The mind always says, "You can reach higher. You can become great. You can polish here and there, and you can become pure gold. Improve, transform, transmute, transfigure yourself!" The mind goes on saying again and again and again, "More is possible, more is still possible – do it!" Then rejection comes. And when you reject part of yourself you will be in deep trouble, because that part is yours; that part is organically yours; you cannot throw it out. You can cut the body but you cannot cut the being, because the being remains the whole. How can you cut the being? There is no sword that can cut the being.

If your eyes go against you, you can throw them away; if your hand commits a crime you can cut it off; if your legs lead you to sin, you can cut them off – because the body is not you, it is already separate, you can cut it. But how will you cut your consciousness? How will you cut your innermost being? It is not substantial; you cannot cut it, it is like emptiness. How can you cut emptiness? Your sword will go through it; it will remain undivided. If you try too much, your sword may break, but the emptiness will remain undivided; you cannot cut it. Your innermost being is of the nature of emptiness. It is a no-self, it is non-substantial.

It is, but it is not matter. You cannot cut it – there is no possibility.

Don't reject. But immediately the mind says, "Then okay, we accept." The mind never leaves you alone. The mind follows you like a shadow; wherever you go the mind says, "Okay, I am with you just as a help, a helper. Whenever you need, I will give you help. Don't reject! Of course it is right! Tilopa is right, accept!" And if you listen to this mind, again you are in the same trap. Rejection and acceptance are both aspects of the same coin.

Says Tilopa:

> *...for Mahamudra is beyond all acceptance*
> *and rejection.*

Don't accept, don't reject. There is nothing to do in fact. You are not asked to do anything. You are simply asked to be loose and natural; be yourself and let things happen. The whole world is going on without you: the rivers go to the sea, the stars move, the sun rises in the morning, the seasons follow each other, the trees grow and bloom and disappear, and the whole is going on without you – can't you leave yourself loose and natural and move with the whole? This is sannyas for me.

People come to me and they ask, "Give us definite discipline. You simply give us sannyas and you never talk about discipline. What do you expect us to do?"

I don't expect anything. I want you to be loose and natural. Just be yourself and let things happen, whatsoever happens – *whatsoever*, unconditionally: good and bad, misery and happiness, life and death. Whatsoever happens let it happen. Just don't come in the way. Relax! The whole existence goes on, and goes so perfectly well; why are you worried about yourself? There is no need to improve; there is no need to change. You simply remain loose and natural and improvement happens by its own accord, and changes follow, and you will be transfigured completely – but not by *you*.

If you are trying, you are doing the same thing as if somebody is

pulling himself up by his own shoestrings. Foolish! Don't try it. It is just like a dog chasing his own tail. On a winter morning when the sun has risen you can find many dogs doing that. They are sitting silently, enjoying, and then suddenly they see the tail at the side – looks tempting. And how can they know, poor dogs that the tail belongs to them? And the same is your plight: you are also traveling in the same boat. The temptation becomes too much and the tail looks delicious, it can be eaten! The dog tries, first very slowly and silently so the tail is not disturbed, but whatsoever he does, the tail simply moves itself farther and farther. Then a hectic activity starts, then the dog becomes alert: "What does this tail think about herself?" It becomes a challenge. Now he jumps, but the more he jumps, the more the tail jumps. A dog can go crazy.

And this is all that spiritual seekers are doing to themselves. Chasing their own tails on a winter morning when everything is beautiful, unnecessarily bothering with their tails. Let it rest, be loose and natural. And who can catch his own tail? You jump, the tail jumps with you and then you feel frustrated. And then you come to me and say, "The kundalini is not rising. What can I do?" You are chasing your own tail and meanwhile missing the beautiful morning. Could you have silently rested with your tail? Many flies were coming on their own accord and there would have been a good breakfast. But chasing the tail – the flies are also scared, and the very possibility of a good breakfast...

Simply wait, just knowing that things cannot be improved; they are already the best they can be. You just have to enjoy. Everything is ready for the celebration, nothing is lacking. Don't get caught into absurd activities – and spiritual improvement is one of the most absurd activities.

...remain natural,
for Mahamudra is beyond all acceptance and rejection.
Since alaya is not born...

Alaya is a Buddhist term; it means the abode, the inner abode, the inner emptiness, or the inner sky.

Since alaya is not born,
no one can obstruct or soil it.

Don't be worried. Since your innermost being is never born, it cannot die; since it is never born, nobody can soil it or obstruct it. It is deathless. And since the whole has given you life, since life comes from the whole, how can the part improve it? From the source comes everything, let the source supply it – and the source is eternal. You unnecessarily get in the way and you start pushing the river, which was already flowing towards the sea.

No one can obstruct or soil it. Your inner purity is absolute; you cannot soil it.

This is the Tantra essence. All the religions say that you have to attain it; Tantra says it is already attained. All the religions say you have to work hard for it; Tantra says because of your hard activity you are missing it. Please, relax a little; just by relaxation you attain the non-attainable.

...no one can obstruct or soil it.

You may have done millions of things so don't be worried about karmas, because no act of yours can soil, make your inner being impure.

This is the base of the myth of Jesus' virgin birth. It is not that Jesus' mother Mary was a virgin; it is a Tantra attitude. And Jesus came across many Tantrikas on his travels in India, and he understood the fact that the virgin-ness cannot be destroyed, and every child is born out of a virgin. Christian theologians have been very much worried how to prove that Jesus is born out of a virgin. There is no need. Every child is always born out of a virgin, because virginity cannot be soiled.

How can you soil virginity? Just two beings, man and wife, or two lovers, moving into a deep sexual orgasm – how can you soil virginity by it? The innermost being remains a witness; it has no part in it.

The bodies meet, the energies meet, the mind meets, and there is a blissful moment out of it. But the innermost being remains a witness: out of it. That virginity cannot be soiled.

So, in the West they are worried how to prove Jesus is born out of a virgin. And I tell you that not even a single child has ever been born without a virgin mother. All children are born out of virginity.

Every moment, whatsoever you do, you remain out of it. No action is a scar on you, cannot be. And once you relax and see this, then you are not worried what to do and what not to do. Then you let things have their own course. Then you simply float like a white cloud, not moving anywhere, simply enjoying the movement. The very wandering is beautiful.

...no one can obstruct or soil it.
Staying in the unborn realm
all appearance will dissolve into dharmata...

Dharmata means everything has its own elementary nature. If you remain in your inner abode, everything, by and by, will dissolve in its own natural element. You are the disturber. If you remain inside your being – in the *alaya*, in the inner sky – in that absolute purity, just like the sky, clouds come and go; no trace is left. Actions come and go, thoughts come and go, many things happen, but inside, deep down, nothing happens. There, you simply *are*. Only existence is there. No actions reach, no thoughts reach.

If you remain loose and natural in that inner abode, by and by you will see all elements move into their own nature. The body is made of five elements. The earth, by and by, will move into the earth, the air into the air, the fire into fire. That is what happens when you die: every element moves to its own resting place. *Dharmata* means the elementary nature of everything; everything moves to its own abode. You move to your own abode and then everything moves to its own; then there is no disturbance.

There are two ways to live and two ways to die. One way is to live like everybody is living: getting mixed up with everything, forgetting completely the inner sky. Then there is another way of living: resting within and allowing the elementary forces to have their own way.

When the body feels hunger it will move and seek food. A man who is enlightened remains inside his abode. The body feels the hunger, he watches. The body starts moving to seek food, he watches. The body finds the food, he watches. The body starts eating, he watches. The body absorbs, feels satiated, he watches. He goes on watching; he is no longer an actor. He is not doing anything; he is not a doer. The body feels thirst, he watches. The body stands and moves; these are elementary forces working on their own. You unnecessarily say, "I am thirsty." *You* are not! You get mixed up. The body is thirsty and the body will find its own course. It will move to wherever the water is.

If you remain inside, you will see that everything happens by itself. Even trees find their water sources with no ego and no mind; the roots will go and seek the source, sometimes they will even travel hundreds of feet to find a source of water. And this has been one of the most amazing things for botanists because they cannot understand how it happens. A tree is there... Towards the north, 100 feet away, there is a water source, a little spring hidden inside the earth. How does the tree know that the roots have to move towards the north, not to the south? And it is 100 feet away, so even a guess is not possible; and the tree has no mind of its own, no ego. But the elemental forces by themselves... The tree starts growing roots towards the north, and one day it reaches the water source.

The tree reaches towards the sky... In African jungles trees grow very high, they have to because the forest is so dense; if the trees don't grow very high they will not be able to reach to the sun and the light and the air. So they grow higher and higher and higher, they seek their way. Even trees can find their water source – why are you worried?

That's why Jesus says, "Look, consider the lilies in the field, they toil not." They don't do anything, but everything happens.

When you sit inside your abode, your elemental forces will start functioning in their crystal purity. You don't come into it. The body feels hunger, the body itself moves, and it is so beautiful to see the body moving itself. It is really one of the most wonderful experiences to see one's own body moving itself and finding the source of water or food. There is a thirst for love and the body moves itself. You go on sitting inside your abode, then suddenly you see actions don't belong to you: you are not a doer; you are simply a watcher.

Realizing this, you have attained the non-attainable. Realizing this, you have realized all that can be realized.

> *Staying in the unborn realm*
> *all appearance will dissolve into* ***dharmata,***
> *and self-will and pride will vanish into naught.*

And when you see that things are happening by themselves, then how can you gather an ego, a pride about it? How can you say *I* when hunger has its own way, fulfills itself, becomes satiety; when life has its own way, fulfills itself, reaches death and rest? Who are you to say, "I am"? The pride, the self, the self-will all dissolve. Then you don't do anything, then you don't will anything; you simply sit in your innermost being and the grass grows by itself... Everything happens by itself.

It is difficult to understand this, because you have been brought up, conditioned, that you have to *do*, that you have to be a doer, constantly alert and moving and fighting. You have been brought up in a milieu which says that you have to fight for your survival; otherwise you will be lost, otherwise you will achieve nothing. You have been brought up with the poison of ambition in you. And particularly, in the West a very nonsensical word, *willpower*, exists. This is simply absurd. There is nothing like willpower; it is a fantasy, a dream. There is no need for any will. Things are happening by themselves, it is their nature.

It happened:

Lin Chi's master died. The master was a well-known man, but Lin Chi was even better-known than the master, because the master was a silent man. In fact, through Lin Chi he had become very famous. Then the master died, and Lin Chi... It was known that he is also enlightened. A crowd of thousands gathered to pay their respects and the last farewell. And they saw Lin Chi crying and weeping, tears flowing down like a small child whose mother has died. People could not believe it, because they thought that he had attained, and he was crying like a small child: "This is okay when a person is ignorant, but when a person is awakened, and he himself had been teaching that the innermost nature is immortal, eternal, it never dies... So why now?"

A few who were very, very intimate with Lin Chi came and told him, "It is not good, and what will people think about you? Already there is a rumor: people are thinking that they were wrong in thinking that you have attained. Your whole prestige is at stake. Stop crying! And a man like you need not cry."

Lin Chi said, "But what can I do? Tears are coming! It is their *dharmata*. And who am I to stop them? I neither reject nor accept; I remain inside myself. Now tears are flowing, nothing can be done. If my prestige is at stake, let it be. If the people think I am not enlightened, that is their own business. But what can I do? I have left the doer long ago; there is no longer any doer. It is simply happening. These eyes are crying and weeping on their own accord, because they will not be able to see the master again, and it was nourishment to them, they lived on that food. I know very well that the soul is eternal: nobody ever dies, but how to teach these eyes? What to tell them? They don't listen; they don't have any ears. How to teach these eyes: 'Don't weep,

don't cry, life is eternal'? And who am I? It is their business. If they feel like crying, they cry."

Remaining natural and loose means this: things happen, you are not the doer. Neither accepting nor rejecting, self-will dissolves. The very concept of willpower becomes empty and impotent; it simply withers away and pride vanishes into nothingness.

It is difficult to understand an enlightened person. No concepts will be helpful. What will you think about Lin Chi? He says, "I know, but the eyes are crying; let them cry, they will feel relaxed. And they will not be able to see this man again; the body is to be burned soon. They nourished on him, and they knew no beauty except this man, and they knew no grace. They have lived too long nursing on this man's form and body. Now they feel thirsty, hungry; now they feel that the very ground is disappearing beneath them. Of course they are crying!"

A natural man simply sits inside and allows things to happen. He does not "do." And, Tilopa says, only then does Mahamudra appear: the final, the utterly final orgasm with existence. Then you are no longer separate. Then your inner sky has become one with the outer sky. There are not two skies then, only one sky.

Enough for today.

Tantra: The Supreme Understanding

CHAPTER 10

THE SUPREME UNDERSTANDING

THE SONG ENDS:

The supreme understanding
transcends all this and that.
The supreme action
embraces great resourcefulness without attachment.
The supreme accomplishment
is to realize immanence without hope.
At first a yogi feels his mind
is tumbling like a waterfall;
in mid-course, like the Ganges,
it flows on slow and gentle.
In the end it is a great vast ocean
where the lights of son and mother merge in one.

Everybody is born in freedom, but dies in bondage. The beginning of life is totally loose and natural, but then the society enters; then rules and regulations enter, morality, discipline and many sorts of trainings, and the looseness and the naturalness and the spontaneous being is lost. One starts to gather around oneself a sort of armor. One starts becoming more and more rigid. The inner softness is no longer apparent.

On the boundary of one's being one creates a fort-like phenomenon, in order to defend, not to be vulnerable, to react, for security, safety; and the freedom of being is lost. One starts looking at others' eyes; their approvals, their denials, their condemnations. Appreciation becomes more and more valuable. The others become the criterion, and one starts to imitate and follow others because one has to live with others.

A child is very soft, he can be molded in any way; and the society starts molding him – the parents, the teachers, the school – and by and by he becomes a character not a being. He learns all the rules. He either becomes a conformist, that is bondage, or he becomes rebellious – that too is another sort of bondage. If he becomes a conformist, orthodox, square, that is one sort of bondage; he can react, can become a hippy, can move to the other extreme, but that is again a sort of bondage – because reaction depends on the same thing it reacts against. You may go to the farthest corner, but deep down in the mind you are rebelling against the same rules. Others are following them, you are reacting, but the focus remains on the same rules. Reactionaries or revolutionaries, all travel in the same boat. They may be standing against each other, back to back, but the boat is the same.

A religious man is neither a reactionary nor a revolutionary. A religious man is simply loose and natural; he is neither for something nor against, he is simply himself. He has no rules to follow and no rules to deny, he simply has no rules. A religious man is free in his own being; he has no molding of habits and conditionings. He is not a cultured being – not that he is uncivilized and primitive – he is the highest possibility of civilization and culture, but he is not a cultured being. He has grown in his awareness and he doesn't need any rules, he has transcended rules. He is truthful not because it is the rule to be truthful; being loose and natural he is simply truthful, it happens to be truthful. He has compassion, not because he follows the precept: Be compassionate. No. Being loose and natural he simply feels compassion flowing all around. There is nothing to do on his part; it is just a byproduct of his growth in awareness. He is not against society, nor

for society – he is simply beyond it. He has again become a child, a child of an absolutely unknown world, a child in a new dimension – he is reborn.

Every child is born natural, loose; then the society comes in, has to come in for certain reasons... Nothing is wrong in it, because if the child is left to himself or herself, the child will never grow, and will never be able to become religious, he will become just like an animal. The society has to come in; the society has to be passed through, it is needed. The only thing to remember is: it is just a passage to pass through; one should not make one's house in it. The only thing to remember is that the society has to be followed and then transcended; the rules have to be learned and then unlearned.

Rules come into your life because there are others; you are not alone. When the child is in the mother's womb he is absolutely alone, no rules are needed. Rules come only when the other comes into relationship; rules come with relationship. Because you are not alone, you have to think of others and consider others. In the mother's womb the child is alone; no rules, no morality, no discipline is needed, no order. But the moment he is born, even the first breath he takes is social. If the child is not crying, the doctors will immediately force him to cry, because if he doesn't cry for a few minutes then he will be dead. He has to cry because the cry opens the passage through which he will be able to breathe; it clears the throat. He has to be forced to cry – even the first breath is social – others are there and the molding has started.

Nothing is wrong in it. It has to be done, but it has to be done in such a way that the child never loses his awareness, does not become identified with the cultured pattern, remains, deep inside, still free, knows that rules have to be followed but rules are not life. This has to be taught. And that's what a good society will do: "These rules are good because there are others. But these rules are not absolute, and you are not expected to remain confined to them; one day you must transcend them." A society is good if it teaches civilization *and* transcendence to its members; then the society is religious. If it never teaches transcendence

then that society is simply secular and political, it has no religion in it.

You have to listen to others up to an extent, and then you have to start listening to yourself. You must come back to the original state in the end. Before you die you must become an innocent child again – loose, natural; because in death you are again entering the dimension of being alone. Just as you were in the womb, in death you will again enter into the realm of being alone. No society exists there. And the whole of your life... You have to find a few spaces in your life, a few moments like oases in deserts, where you simply close your eyes and go beyond society, move into yourself, into your own womb. This is what meditation is. The society is there... Simply close your eyes and forget the society, and become alone. No rules exist there, no character is needed, no morality, no words, no language. You can be loose and natural inside.

Grow into that loose-and-naturalness. Even if there is a need for outer discipline, remain wild inside. If one can remain wild inside and still practice things which are needed in the society, then soon he can come to a point where he simply transcends.

I will tell you one story and then I will enter into the sutras. This is a Sufi story:

> An old man and a young man were traveling with a donkey. They had reached near to a town; they were both walking with their donkey.
>
> Some schoolchildren passed them and they giggled and they laughed and they said, "Look at these fools, they have a healthy donkey with them and they are walking. At least the old man can sit on the donkey."
>
> Listening to those children the old man and the young man decided, "What to do? People are laughing and soon we will be entering the town, so it is better to follow what they are saying." So the old man sat on the donkey and the young man followed.

Then they came near another group of people who looked at them and said, "Look, the old man is sitting on the donkey and the poor boy is walking. This is absurd! The old man can walk, but the boy should be allowed to sit on the donkey." So they changed – the old man started walking and the boy was allowed to sit.

Then another group came and said, "Look at these fools. And this boy seems to be too arrogant. Maybe the old man is his father or his teacher and he is walking, but the boy is sitting on the donkey – this is against all the rules!"

So what to do? They both decided, "Now there is only one possibility: we should both sit on the donkey." So they both sat on the donkey. Then other groups came and they said, "Look at these people, so violent! The poor donkey is almost dying – two persons on one donkey. It would have been better if they carried the donkey on their shoulders."

So they again discussed. And then there was the river and the bridge; they had now almost reached the boundary of the town. So they thought, "It is better to behave as people think in this town, otherwise they will think we are fools." So they found a piece of bamboo, put the bamboo on their shoulders, hung the donkey by his legs, tied them to the bamboo and carried him. The donkey tried to rebel; as donkeys are, they cannot be very easily forced. He tried to escape because he was not a believer in society and what others are saying. But the two men were too much and they forced him, so the donkey had to yield.

Just in the middle of the bridge, a crowd passed. Then they all gathered and said, "Look, these fools! We have never seen such idiots – a donkey is to ride upon, not to carry on your shoulders. Have you gone mad?"

Listening to them – and a great crowd gathered – the donkey became restless, so restless that he jumped, fell from

the bridge down into the river and died. The two men came down – the donkey was dead.

They sat by the side and the old man said, "Now listen..."

This is not an ordinary story – the old man was a Sufi master, an enlightened person, and the young man was a disciple. And the old master was trying to show him a lesson, because Sufis always create situations; they say unless there is a situation, you cannot learn deeply. So this was just a situation for the young man.

Now the old man said, "Look: just like this donkey you will be dead if you listen too much to people. Don't bother what others say, because there are millions of others and they have their own minds and everybody will say something; everybody has his opinion and if you listen to opinions this will be your end."

Don't listen to anybody, remain yourself. Just bypass them, be indifferent. If you go on listening to everybody, everybody will be prodding you this way or that. You will never be able to reach to your innermost center.

Everybody has become eccentric. This English word is very beautiful: it means "off the center," and we use it for the mad people. But everybody is eccentric, "off the center," and the whole world is helping you to be eccentric because everybody is prodding you. Your mother is prodding you towards the north, your father towards the south, your uncle is doing something else, your brother something else, your wife, of course, something else – and everybody is trying to force you somewhere. By and by, a moment comes...you are nowhere. You remain just on the crossroads being pushed from north to south, from south to east, from east to west, moving nowhere. By and by, this becomes your total situation: you become eccentric. This is the situation. And if you go on listening to others and not listening to your inner center, this situation will continue.

All meditation is in order to become centered, not to be eccentric, to come to your own center.

Listen to your inner voice, feel it, and move with that feeling. By and by, you can laugh at others' opinions, or you can be simply indifferent. And once you become centered you become a powerful being; then nobody can prod you, then nobody can push you anywhere, simply nobody dares. You are such a power, centered in yourself, that anybody who comes with an opinion simply forgets his opinion near you; anybody who comes to push you somewhere, simply forgets that he had come to push. Rather, just coming near you, he starts feeling overpowered by you.

That's how even a single man can become so powerful that the whole society, the whole history, cannot push him a single inch. That's how a Buddha exists and a Jesus exists. You can kill a Jesus but you cannot push him. You can destroy his body, but you cannot push him a single inch. Not that he is adamant or stubborn, no. He is simply centered in his own being. He knows what is good for him, and he knows what is blissful for him. It has already happened; now you cannot allure him towards new goals, no salesmanship can allure him to any other goal. He has found his home. He can listen to you patiently but you cannot move him. He is centered.

This centering is the first thing towards being natural and loose; otherwise if you are natural and loose, anybody will take you anywhere. That's why children are not allowed to be natural and loose, they are not mature enough to be centered. If they are natural and loose and running all around, their lives will be wasted. Hence, I say, society does a needful work: it protects them. The citadel becomes a cell-like character. They need it; they are very vulnerable, they may be destroyed by anybody. The multitude is there, they will not be able to find their way; they need character armor.

But if that character armor becomes your total life, then you are lost. You should not become the citadel, you should remain the master and you should remain capable of going out of it; otherwise it is not a

protection, it becomes a prison. You should be capable of going out of your character. You should be capable of putting aside your principles. You should be capable, if the situation demands, to respond in an absolutely novel way. If this capacity is lost then you become rigid, then you cannot be loose. If this capacity is lost then you become unnatural, then you are not flexible.

Flexibility is youth, rigidness is old age – the more flexible, the more young; more rigid, more old. Death is absolute rigidity. Life is absolute looseness, flexibility.

This you have to remember and then try to understand Tilopa. His final words:

The supreme understanding
transcends all this and that.
The supreme action
embraces great resourcefulness without attachment.
The supreme accomplishment
is to realize immanence without hope.

Very, very significant words!

The supreme understanding
transcends all this and that.

Knowledge is always either of this or of that. Understanding is neither. Knowledge is always of duality: a man is good, he knows what good is; another man is bad, he knows what bad is, but both are fragmentary, half. The good man is not whole because he does not know what bad is; his goodness is poor, it lacks the insight that badness gives. The bad man is also half, his badness is poor; it is not rich because he does not know what goodness is. And life is both together.

A man of real understanding is neither good nor bad, he understands both. And in that very understanding he transcends both. A sage is neither

a good man nor a bad man. You cannot confine him to any category; there exists no pigeonhole for him, you cannot categorize him. He is elusive, you cannot catch hold of him. And whatsoever you say about him will be half; it can never be total. A sage may have friends and followers, and they will think he is God because they see only the good part. And the sage may have enemies and foes, and they will think that he is the Devil incarnate because they know only the bad part. But if you know a sage, he is neither, or both together; and both mean the same.

If you are both together, good and bad, you are neither, because they annihilate each other, negate each other, and a void is left.

This concept is very difficult for the Western mind to understand, because the Western mind has divided God and the Devil absolutely. Whatsoever is bad belongs to the Devil and whatsoever is good belongs to God; their territories are demarked, hell and heaven are apart, set apart.

That's why Christian saints look a little poor before tantric sages, very poor: just good, simple, they don't know the other side of life. And that's why they are always afraid of the other side, always trembling with fear. A Christian saint is always praying for God to protect him from evil. Evil is always around the corner; he has avoided it and when you avoid something, it is continuously in the mind. He is afraid, trembling.

A Tilopa knows no trembling, no fear, and he never prays to God, "Protect me." He *is* protected. What is his protection? His understanding is his protection. He has lived all, he has moved to the farthest corner into evil, and he has lived the divine, and now he knows both are aspects of the same. And now he is neither worried about good nor worried about bad; now he lives a loose and natural, simple life, he has no predetermined concept and he is unpredictable.

You cannot predict a Tilopa. You can predict Saint Augustine, you can predict other saints, but you cannot predict a Tantra sage. You cannot predict – simply unpredictable, because in each moment he will respond and nobody knows in what way, nobody knows; even he himself does not know. That's the beauty of it, because if you know your

future then you are not a free man, then you are moving according to certain rules, then you have a prefabricated character; then somehow you have to react, not respond.

Nobody can say what a Tilopa will do in a certain situation. It will depend; the whole situation will bring the response. And he has no likings, no dislikings: neither this nor that. He will act, he will not react; he will not react out of his past, he will not react according to his future concepts, of his own ideals. No. He will act, he will act here and now, the response will be total; nobody can say what will happen.

Understanding transcends duality.

> It is said that once Tilopa was staying in a cave and a passerby, a certain type of seeker, came to visit him. Tilopa was taking his food and he was using a human skull as a pot. The traveler became afraid. It was weird, he had come to see a sage and this man seemed to be something of the world of black magicians. In a human skull... He was enjoying, and a dog sitting by his side was also eating from the same skull. And when this man came, Tilopa invited him to participate as well. "Come here," he said, "So beautiful you reached at the right time because this is all that I have got. Once it is finished, then for 24 hours there is nothing. Only the next day somebody may bring something. So come and join and participate."
>
> The man felt very much disgusted – a human skull, food in it, and a dog also a participant! The man said, "I feel disgusted."
>
> Tilopa said, "Then escape as soon as possible from here and run fast and never look back, because then Tilopa is not for you. Why are you disgusted with this human skull? You have been carrying it for so long. And what is wrong if I am taking my food in it? It is one of the cleanest things. And you are not disgusted with your own skull inside, and

your whole mind. Your beautiful thoughts and your morality and your goodness and your saintlihood, are all in the skull. I am taking only my food in it; and your heaven and your hell and your gods and your Brahma, are all in your skull. They must have become absolutely dirty by now – you should be disgusted about that. And you yourself are there in the skull. Why do you feel disgusted?"

The man tried to avoid and rationalize, he said, "Not because of the skull but because of this dog."

And Tilopa laughed and said, "You have been a dog in your past life. and everybody has to pass through all the stages. And what is wrong in being a dog? And what is the difference between you and a dog? The same greed, the same sex, the same anger, the same violence, aggressiveness, the same fear. Why do you pretend that you are superior?"

Tilopa is difficult to understand because ugly and beautiful make no sense to him; purity and impurity make no sense to him; good and bad make no sense to him. He has an understanding of the total. Partial is knowledge; understanding is total. And when you look at the total, all distinctions drop: what is ugly and what is beautiful, what is good and what is bad.

All distinctions simply drop if you have a bird's-eye view of the total, then all boundaries disappear. It is just like looking down from an airplane. Then where is Pakistan and where is India? And where is England and where is Germany? All boundaries lost, the whole earth becomes one.

And if you go still higher in a spaceship and look at it from the moon, the whole earth becomes so small. Where is Russia and where is America? And who is a communist and who is a capitalist? And who is a Hindu and who is a Mohammedan? The higher you go, the least are the distinctions, and understanding is the highest thing, there is nothing

beyond it. From that highest peak everything becomes everything else. Things meet and merge and become one, boundaries are lost – an unbounded ocean with no source to it, infinity.

The supreme understanding
transcends all this and that.
The supreme action
embraces great resourcefulness without attachment.

Tilopa says be loose and natural, but he doesn't mean be lazy and go to sleep. On the contrary, when you are loose and natural much resourcefulness happens to you. You become tremendously creative. Activity may not be there; action is there. Obsession with occupation may not be there, will not be there, but you become tremendously resourceful, creative. You do millions of things, not because of any obsession but just because you are so free with energy, you have to create.

Creativity comes easy to a man who is loose and natural. Whatsoever he does becomes a creative phenomenon. Wherever he touches becomes a piece of art; whatsoever he says becomes poetry. His very movement is aesthetic. If you can see a buddha walking, even his walking is creativity. Even through his walking he is creating a rhythm, even through his walking he is creating a milieu, an atmosphere around him. If a buddha raises his hand he immediately changes the climate around him. Not that he is doing these things, they are simply happening. He is not the doer. Calm, settled inside, tranquil, collected, together inside, filled with infinite energy, overpouring, overflowing in all directions, his every moment is a moment of creativity, of cosmic creativity.

Remember that. It has to be remembered because many people can misunderstand. They can think that no activity is needed, so they can think, "No action is needed." Action has a different quality altogether. Activity is pathological.

If you go into a madhouse you will see people in activity, every madman doing something, because that is the only way they can forget

themselves. You may find somebody washing his hands 3,000 times a day because he believes in cleanliness. In fact, if you stop him washing his hands 3,000 times a day he will be unable to stand himself, it will be too much. This is an escape.

Politicians, people who are after wealth, power, are all mad people. You cannot stop them, because if you stop them they don't know what to do then and they are thrown into themselves, and that is too much.

> One of my friends was telling me once that they had to go to a certain party; and they had a very small child, a beautiful child, and of course very active, as children are. So they locked his room and told him, "If you behave well and don't create any disturbance in the house, whatsoever you ask for we will give you, and within an hour we will be back."
>
> The child was allured – whatsoever he asks will be given. So he acted really well. In fact, he didn't do anything; he simply stood in the corner because, "Whatsoever I do may turn out... Nobody knows, nobody knows about these adult minds: what is wrong and what is good; and they also go on changing their opinions." So he stood with closed eyes just like a meditator.
>
> And when they came back they opened the door; he was standing stiff, in the corner. He opened the eyes and looked at them, and they asked, "Did you behave well?"
>
> He said, "Yes, in fact I behaved so well that I couldn't stand myself."

It was too much! People who are much too occupied with activities are afraid of themselves. Activity is a sort of escape; they can forget themselves in it. It is alcoholic; it is an intoxicant. Activity has to be dropped because it is pathology, you are ill. Action has not to be dropped; action is beautiful.

What is action? Action is a response: when it is needed you act,

when it is not needed you relax. Right now you go on doing things which are not needed, and right now when you want to relax, you cannot. A man of action, total action, acts, and when the situation is over he relaxes.

I am talking to you. Talking can be either activity or action. There are people who cannot stop talking; they go on and on. Even if you stop their mouths it will not make any difference inside; they will go on chattering, they cannot stop it. This is activity, a feverish obsession. You are here and I talk to you; I don't even know what I am going to talk to you about. Until the sentence is uttered, I am not even aware what it is going to be. You are not the only listeners; I am also a listener here. When I have said something then I know that I have said it. Neither can you predict nor can I predict what I am going to say. Even the next sentence is not there; it is your situation that brings it.

So whatsoever I say, I am not alone responsible; remember you are also half responsible for it. It is half–half: you create the situation; I act. So if my listeners change, my talk changes. It depends, because I have nothing pre-formulated. I don't know what is going to happen, and that's why it is beautiful for me also. It is a response, an act. When you are gone I sit inside my abode, not even a single word floats in the inner sky.

It is you... So sometimes it happens people come to me and say, "We were going to ask a certain question and you answered it." Every day it happens. It is happening: you have a certain question, you create a climate around you of that question; you come filled with that question. Then what I am to do? I have to respond. Your question simply creates the situation and I have to respond. That's why many of your questions are simply solved. If some question is not solved the reason must be somewhere in you; you may have forgotten it. In the morning it was in the mind but when you entered this room you forgot about it. Or there were many questions and you were not certain exactly which question was to be asked; you were in confusion, vague, cloudy. If you are certain about your question the answer will be there.

It is nothing on my part, it simply happens. You create the question; I simply float into it. I have to, because I have nothing to say to you. If I had something to say to you, you would be irrelevant; whatsoever question you had wouldn't make any sense. I would have my prepared thing in me and I would have to tell it to you. Even if you were not there, it would not make any sense.

The All India Radio used to invite me, but I felt it was very difficult because it was so impersonal: talking to nobody! I simply said, "This is not for me. It is such a strain and I don't know what to do; there is nobody there." So they arranged... They said, "This can be done: a few people from our staff can come and they can sit there."

But then I told them, "Then don't give me a subject because those people will give me the subject. It would be totally irrelevant – somebody sitting there and you had given me a subject to talk on and nobody involved in that subject; they would be just a dead audience."

When you are there you create the question, you create the situation and the answer flows towards you. It is a personal phenomenon. Then I simply stopped going there. I said, "This is not for me, it is not possible. I cannot talk to machines, because they don't create any situation for me to float in. I can talk only to persons."

That's why I have never written a book. I cannot, for whom? Who will read it? Unless I know that man who will read it, and unless he creates a situation, I cannot write – for whom? I have written only letters, because then I know that I am writing to somebody. He may be somewhere in the United States, it makes no difference – the moment I write a letter to him it is a personal phenomenon: he is there. While I am writing he helps me to write. Without him it is not possible; it is a dialogue.

This is action. The moment you are gone, all language disappears from me; no words float, they are not needed. And this should be so! When you walk you use your legs and when you sit in your chair what is the point of moving your legs? It is mad! When there is a dialogue, words are needed; when there is a situation, action is needed. But let

the whole decide it; you should not be the deciding factor, you should not decide. Then there are no karmas; then you move, from moment to moment, fresh. The past dies by itself every moment, and the future is born and you move into it fresh like a child.

The supreme action
embraces great resourcefulness without attachment.

Actions happen but there is no attachment; you don't feel, "I have done this." I don't feel I have said this. I simply feel it has been spoken, it has happened. The whole has done it, and the whole is neither I, nor you; the whole is both and neither. And the whole hovers around and the whole decides: you are not the doer. Much happens through you, but you are not the doer. Much is created through you, but you are not the creator. The whole remains the creator – you simply become vehicles, mediums for the whole. A hollow bamboo, and the whole puts his fingers and his lips on it, and it becomes a flute and a song is born.

From where does this song come – from that hollow bamboo you call a flute, from the lips of the whole? No. From where does it come? Everything is involved. The hollow bamboo is involved, the lips of the whole are also involved, the singer is involved, the listener is involved – everything is involved. Even a small thing can create a difference.

Just a rose flower at the side of the room and this room will not be the same, because the rose flower has its own aura, its own being. It will influence, it will influence your understanding, it will influence whatsoever I say. The total moves, not parts. Much happens but nobody is the doer.

...great resourcefulness without attachment.

And when you are not the doer, how can the attachment happen? You do a small thing and you become attached. You say, "I have done this."

You would like everybody to know that you have done this and you have done that. This ego is the barrier for the supreme understanding. Drop the doer and let things happen. That's what Tilopa means by being loose and natural.

The supreme accomplishment
is to realize immanence without hope.

This is a very deep thing, very subtle and delicate. Tilopa says, "What is the supreme accomplishment?" It is to realize immanence without hope: that inside, the inner space is perfect, absolute, without hope. Why does he bring in this word *hope*? It is because with hope comes future, with hope comes desire, with hope comes the effort to improve, with hope comes greed for more, with hope comes discontentment, and then, of course, frustration follows.

He is not saying to be hopeless, because that too comes with hope. He is simply saying *no-hope*, not *hopeful*, not *hopeless* – because they both come with hope. And this has become such a great problem for the West, because Buddha says the same, and then Western thinkers think that these people are pessimists. They are not. They are not pessimists; they are not optimists. And this is the meaning of no-hope.

If somebody hopes we call him an optimist. We say that he can see the silver lining in the darkest cloud, we say that he can see the morning following the darkest night: he is an optimist. And then there is the pessimist, just the opposite of it. Even in the brightest silver lining he will always see the darkest cloud there. You talk about the morning and he will say, "Every morning ends in the evening." But remember: they may be opposites but they are not really separate; their focus is different but their mind is the same. Whether you see the bright lining, silver lining in the dark cloud, or you see the dark cloud in the silver lining, you always see the part. Your division is there; you choose, you never see the total.

Buddha, Tilopa, myself, we are neither optimists nor pessimists; we

simply drop hope. With hope they come in: both optimist and pessimist. We simply drop the coin of hope, and both aspects are dropped with it. This is a totally new dimension, difficult to understand.

Tilopa sees the suchness of things; he has no choice. He sees both the morning and evening together, he sees both the thorns and the flower together, he sees both pain and pleasure together, he sees both birth and death together. He has no choice of his own. He is neither a pessimist nor an optimist; he lives without hope. And that is a really wonderful dimension in which to live, to live without hope. Use the very words, *without hope*, and inside you it feels that it is something pessimistic, but that is because of the language – and what Tilopa is saying is beyond language. He says: *The supreme accomplishment is to realize immanence without hope*. You simply realize yourself as you are in your total suchness, and you are simply that. There is no need for any improvement, change, development, growth – no need. Nothing can be done about it. It is simply the case.

Once you go deep into it, that this is simply the case, suddenly all flowers and all thorns disappear, days and nights disappear, life and death disappear, summer and winter disappear. Nothing is left, because the clinging disappears. And with the acceptance, whatsoever you are, whatsoever is the case, is then no problem, no question, nothing to be solved; you are simply that. And a celebration comes; and this celebration is not of hope, this celebration is just an overflowing of energy. You start blooming. You simply bloom, not for something in the future; you cannot do otherwise.

When one realizes the suchness of being, the blooming happens: one goes on blooming and blooming and celebrating for no visible cause at all. Why am I happy? What have I got that you have not got? Why am I serene and quiet? Have I achieved something that you have to achieve? Have I attained to something that you have to attain? No. I have simply relaxed into the suchness. Whatsoever I am – good, bad, moral, immoral – whatsoever I am, I have simply relaxed into the suchness of it. And I have dropped all efforts to improve, and I have dropped all

future. I have dropped hope, and with the dropping of hope everything has disappeared. I am alone and simply happy for no reason at all, simply silent because now, without hope, I don't know how to create disturbance. Without hope, how can you create disturbance in your being?

Remember this: all effort will lead you to a point where you leave all effort and you will become effortless. And the whole search will lead you to a point where you simply shrug your shoulders, sit down under a tree and settle.

Every journey ends in the innermost suchness of being, and *that* you have every moment. So it is only a question of becoming a little more aware. What is wrong with you? – I have seen millions of people and I have not seen even a single person who has really something wrong, but he creates it. You are creators, great creators of illnesses, wrongs, problems, and then you chase them – how to solve them? First you create and then you go chasing. Why create them in the first place?

Just drop hope, desire, and simply look at the case that you are already; just simply close your eyes and see who you are – and finished! Even in the blinking of the eye this is possible, it needs no time. If you are thinking it needs time, gradual growth, then it is because of your mind that you will need time; otherwise time is not needed.

The supreme accomplishment is to realize immanence: all that is to be achieved is in. That is the meaning of immanence: all that is to be achieved is already there inside you. You are born perfect; otherwise is not possible because you are born of the perfect. That is the meaning when Jesus says, "I and my Father are one." What is he saying? He is saying that you cannot be otherwise than the whole because you come out of the whole.

Take a handful of water from the ocean, taste it: it tastes the same. In a single drop of seawater you can find the whole chemistry of the sea. If you can understand a single drop of seawater you have understood all seas, past, future, present, because a small drop is a miniature ocean. And you are the whole in a miniature form.

When you go deeper inside yourself and realize this, suddenly

laughter happens, you start laughing. What were you seeking? The seeker himself was the sought; the traveler was himself the goal. This is the supremeмost accomplishment: to realize oneself, one's absolute perfection, without hope. Because if a hope is there it will stir; it will continually stir your disturbance, you will again start thinking, "Something more is possible." Hope always creates dreams: "Something more is possible."

Of course it is good... People come to me and they say, "Meditation is going very well; of course it is good, but give us some other technique so that we can grow more." Even sometimes people have come to me saying, "Everything is beautiful..." And then they say, "Now what?" Now hope stirs. Everything is beautiful, then why ask, "Now what?" Everything was wrong, then again you were asking, "Now what?" And now everything is beautiful, again you ask, "Now what?" Now leave it, this hope.

Just the other day somebody came, and said, "Everything is going very beautifully now but who knows, tomorrow...?" Why bring tomorrow in when everything is going absolutely right? Can't you remain without problems? Now everything is good, but there is a worry whether it may be good tomorrow or not. If it is good today, from where is tomorrow going to come? It will be born out of today, so why be worried? If today is silence, tomorrow is going to be more silent; it will be born out of today. But because of this worry you can destroy today; then tomorrow will be there and you will be fulfilled in your frustration and you will say, "This is what I was thinking and worried about. It has happened." And it has happened because of you. It was not going to happen! Had you remained without future, it would not have happened.

And this is the self-destructive tendency of the mind, suicidal; and in a way it is very self-fulfilling, so the mind can always say, "I was warning you before. I had warned you beforehand, you didn't listen to me." Now you will think, "Yes, that's right; the mind warned and I was not listening to it." But it has come only because of the warning of the mind.

Many things happen... If you go to the astrologers, *jyotishis*, palmists, and they say something to you, then when it happens you will think they predicted your future. Just the opposite is the case: because they predicted, your mind got into it and it happened. If somebody says that next month on the 13th March you are going to die, the possibility is there – not because he had known your future, but because he had predicted the future. Now the 13th March will move in your mind continuously: you will not be able to sleep without it, you will not be able to dream without it, you will not be able to love without it. Twenty-four hours a day: "The 13th March and I am going to die." It will become a self-hypnosis, a chanting. It will go round and round; the nearer the 13th March will come, the faster it will move. And it will self-fulfill. The 13th March...

> It happened once that a German palmist predicted his own death. He had been predicting many people's deaths and they happened, so he became certain that his prediction was something. "Otherwise, how is it happening?"
>
> And he was getting old so a few friends suggested: "Why not predict your own death?" So he studied his hands and charts and everything – all foolish – and then he decided on his own death: that it was going to happen on such and such a date, at six o'clock, early in the morning.
>
> And then he waited for it. Six was approaching; from five o'clock he was ready, sitting by the clock. Each moment...and death was coming nearer and nearer and nearer. And then came just the last moment. One moment more and the clock will say it is six, and he is still alive, how is it possible? Seconds started passing, and exactly when the clock struck six he jumped out of the window, because how it is possible... And of course, died exactly as predicted.

Mind has a self-fulfilling mechanism. Be alert to it. You are happy; the mind says, "Of course, you are happy, it is okay, but what about tomorrow?" Now already the mind has distorted, destroyed this moment, it has brought tomorrow in. Now tomorrow will come out of this mind, not out of that blissful moment that was there.

Don't hope this way or that, for or against; drop all hope. Remain to the moment, in the moment, with the moment, for the moment. There is no other moment than this. And whatsoever is going to happen will happen out of this moment, so why worry? If this moment is beautiful how can the next moment be ugly? From where will it come? It grows, it will be more beautiful, has to be. There is no need to think about it.

And once you accomplish this, remaining with your innate perfection... Remember, I have to use words and there is a danger that you may misunderstand. When I say remain with your inner perfection you may be worried because sometimes you may feel that you are not perfect – then remain with your imperfection. Imperfection is also perfect! Nothing is wrong in it, remain with it. Don't move away from *this* moment; here and now is the whole existence. Everything that has to be accomplished is to be accomplished here and now, so whatsoever is the case, even if you feel imperfect – beautiful, be imperfect! That's how you are, that is your suchness. You feel sexual – perfect, feel sexual; that's how you are, that's how existence meant you to be. Sad – beautiful, be sad, but don't move from the moment. Remain with the moment and, by and by, you will feel that the imperfection has dissolved into perfection, the sex has dissolved into the inner ecstasy; the anger has dissolved into compassion.

In this moment, if you can be your total being this moment, then there is no problem. This is the supreme accomplishment. It has no hope, it need not have. It is so perfect there is no need for hope. Hope is not a good situation; hoping always means something is wrong with you – that's why you hope for the "against," for the opposite. You are sad and you hope for happiness; your hope says that you are sad. You feel

ugly and you hope for a beautiful personality; your hope says you are ugly. Show me your hope and I can tell you who you are, because your hope immediately shows who you are: just the opposite. Drop hope and just be. At first, if you try this, just being, this will happen:

At first a yogi feels his mind
is tumbling like a waterfall;
in mid-course, like the Ganges,
it flows on slow and gentle.
In the end it is a great vast ocean
where the lights of son and mother merge in one.

If you are being here and now, the first satori will happen, the first glimpse of enlightenment. And this will be the situation inside: *At first a yogi feels his mind is tumbling like a waterfall...* because your mind starts melting. Right now it is like a frozen glacier. If you remain loose, natural, true to the moment, authentically here and now, the mind starts melting. You have brought sun energy to it, this very being in the here and now conserves such a vast energy. Not moving into the future, not moving into the past, you have such tremendous energy in you, that the very energy starts melting the mind.

Energy is fire; energy is of the sun. When you are not moving anywhere, completely still, here and now, no going, converging upon yourself, all leakage stops – because leakage is through desire and hope. You leak because of the future. Leakage is because of motivation: "Do something, be something, have something. Why are you wasting your time sitting? Go! Move! Do!" Then there is leakage. If you are simply here, how can you leak? Energy converges, falls back upon you, it becomes a circle of fire, and then the glacier of the mind starts melting.

At first a yogi feels his mind
is tumbling like a waterfall...

Everything falls. The whole mind is falling, falling, falling – you may be scared. Near the first satori, the master is needed very, very deeply and intimately, because who will tell you, "Don't be afraid; it is beautiful – fall."

Just the word *fall* and fear comes in, because falling means falling into an abyss, losing your ground, moving into the unknown. And falling carries a sense of death – one becomes afraid.

Have you gone to some mountain, a high peak, and from there looked into the abyss, down into the valley? Nausea, trembling, fear, come in as if the abyss is death and you can fall into it. When the mind melts everything starts falling, *everything* I say. Your love, your ego, your greed, your anger, your hate, all that you have been up to now suddenly starts becoming loose and falling, as if the house is falling apart. You become chaotic: no more order, all discipline falling. You have been maintaining yourself somehow; somehow you were together: forcing a control upon yourself, a discipline. Now, being loose and natural everything is falling. Many things that you have suppressed will bubble up; they will surface. You will find chaos all around; you will be just like a madman.

The first step is really difficult to pass through, because whatsoever society has forced on you will fall, whatsoever you have learned will fall; whatsoever you have conditioned yourself to will fall. All your habits, all your directions, all your paths will simply disappear. Your identity will evaporate; you will not be able to know who you are. Up to now you knew well who you were: your name, your family, your status in the world, your prestige, your honor, this and that; you were aware of them. Now suddenly everything is melting, the identity is lost. You knew many things, now you will not know anything. You were wise in the ways of the world; they will fall and you will feel completely ignorant.

This is what happened to Socrates. That was his first satori moment, when he said, "Now I know only one thing: that I don't know anything. I have only one knowledge: that I am ignorant." This is the first satori.

Sufis have a particular term for this man, this type of man, who

comes to this state; they call him *mast*, they call him the madman. He looks at you without looking at you. He roams around not knowing where he is going. He talks nonsense. He cannot keep a relevant coherence to his talk. One word and then a gap; then another word absolutely unrelated; one sentence; then another sentence not connected at all: no coherence, all consistency is lost. He becomes a contradiction; you cannot rely on him.

For these moments a school is needed, where people can take care of you. Ashrams came into existence because of this, because this man cannot be allowed in society, otherwise they will think he is mad and they will force him into a prison or a madhouse, and they will try to treat him. They will try to bring him down, back to his normal state – and he is growing! He has broken all the chains of the society; he has become a chaos – hence my insistence on chaotic meditations. They will help you come to this first satori. From the very beginning you cannot sit silently; you can befool, but you cannot sit, that is not possible. That can happen only in the second satori.

In the first satori you have to be chaotic, dynamic; you have to allow your energies to move so that all straitjackets around you are broken and all chains are thrown away. You become for the first time an outsider, no longer part of the society. A school is needed where you can be taken care of. A master is needed who can say to you, "Don't be afraid," who can tell you to fall easily, to allow it to happen, not to cling to something because that will only delay the moment – fall! The sooner you fall, the sooner madness will disappear; if you delay, then the madness can continue for long.

There are millions of mad people in madhouses around the world who are not in fact mad, who needed a master, who don't need a psychotherapist. They have attained their first satori, and all the psychotherapies are forcing them back to be normal. They are in a better situation than you; they have reached a growth, but the growth is so outlandish. It has to be so in the beginning – they are passing through the first satori, and you have made them guilty. And you say,

"You are mad," and they try to hide it and they try to cling, and the longer they cling the longer the madness will continue.

Only just recently a few psychoanalysts, particularly R.D. Laing and others, have become aware of the phenomenon that a few mad people have not fallen lower than the normal, really they have gone beyond the normal. Just a few people in the West, very perceptive people, have become aware of it – but the East has always been aware, and the East has never suppressed mad people. The first thing the East will do: the mad people have to be brought to a school where many people are working and where a living master is. The first thing is to help them to attain a satori.

Mad people have been respected highly in the East; in the West they are simply condemned, forced to have electric shocks, insulin shocks, forced somehow, even if their brains are destroyed – because now there are surgical things going on. Their brains are operated on and a few parts of the brain are removed. Of course then they become normal, but dull, idiotic, their intelligence is lost. They are no longer mad, they will not harm anybody; they will become a silent part of the society – but you have killed them without knowing that they were reaching a point from where a man becomes superhuman. But of course, the chaos has to be passed through.

With a loving master and a loving group of people in a school, in an ashram, it passes easily. Everybody takes it easily, helps it; one moves to the second stage easily. This has to happen because all order is imposed on you, it is not real order. All discipline is forced on you; it is not your inner discipline. Before you attain to the inner, the outer has to be dropped; before a new order is born, the old has to cease. There will be a gap. That gap is madness. One feels like tumbling, falling like a waterfall into the abyss, and there seems to be no bottom to it.

In mid-course... If this point is passed, if the first satori is lived well, then a new order arises that is from within, that comes from your own being. Now it is no longer of the society. It is not given to you by others; it is not an imprisonment. Now a new order arises which has a quality

of freedom. A discipline comes to you naturally; it is of your own. Nobody asks about you, nobody says, "Do this!" You simply do the right thing.

...in mid-course, like the Ganges,
it flows on slow and gentle...

The tumbling, the roaring waterfall has disappeared, the chaos is no more. This is the second satori. You become like the Ganges, flowing gently, slowly; not even a sound is created. You walk like a bridegroom, silently, gracefully. An absolutely new charm happens to your being: grace, elegance. This is the stage, the second stage, in which we have caught all the buddhas in the statues; because the third cannot be caught, only the second or the first.

All the buddhas and Jaina *tirthankaras*... Go and look at their statues: the elegance, the grace, the subtle feminine roundness of their bodies. They don't look masculine, they look feminine; a roundness, their curvature is feminine. That shows their inner being has become very slow, very gentle: nothing of aggression in them.

Zen masters: Bodhidharma, Rinzai, Bokuju have been pictured in the first state. That's why they are so ferocious. They look like roaring lions; they look like they will kill you. If you look at their eyes, their eyes are volcanoes, fire jumps at you; they are like shocks. They have been pictured in the first satori state for certain reasons, because Zen people know that the first is the problem; and if you know Bodhidharma in this state, when the same state happens to you, you will understand – don't be afraid, even to Bodhidharma... But if you have been always watching buddhas and *tirthankaras* in their silent and slow-flowing rivers and their feminine grace, you will become very much afraid when ferociousness comes to you, when you become like a lion – exactly, one starts roaring. You become a waterfall – tremendous!

That's why in Zen the ferocious state has been pictured more and more. Of course there were buddhas in the shrine, but that is the next state. And that is not a problem at all; when you become silent there is

no problem. In India the second stage has been too much emphasized and that became a barrier, because one should know from the very beginning how things are. A buddha is already an accomplished being. It can happen to you, but in the gap from you to a buddha, something else is going to happen, and that is complete madness.

What happens when you accept all madness, you allow it? It subsides by itself. The old order goes; society forced, simply evaporates. Old knowledge is no longer there; all that you knew about the scriptures is no longer there. There is a Zen monk burning all scriptures – his picture is one of the most famous pictures. That comes in the first state. One burns all the scriptures, one throws away all knowledge; everything that has been given to you looks rubbish, rot. Now your own wisdom is arising; there is no need to borrow it from anybody. But it will take a little time, just like a seed takes time to sprout.

If you can manage to pass through the chaotic state, then the second follows very, very easily, automatically, on its own accord. You become silent, everything has calmed down, just like the Ganges when it comes to the plains. In the hills it is roaring like a lion, falling from great heights into depths, much turmoil; and then it comes to the plains, leaves the hills. Now the terrain changes, now everything flows silently. You cannot even see whether it is flowing or not; everything moves as if it is not moving, at ease.

Attain to inner accomplishment, innate, with no hope: not going to any goal, not in any hurry, no haste, just enjoying each moment.

...like the Ganges,
it flows on slow and gentle.

This second stage has the quality of absolute silence, calm quietude, tranquility, collectedness, at-home-ness, rest, relaxation.

And then:

In the end it is a great vast ocean
where the lights of son and mother merge in one.

Then suddenly, flowing silently, it reaches to the ocean and becomes one with the ocean – vast expanse, no boundaries. Now it is no longer a river, now it is no longer an individual unit, now there is no ego.

Even in the second stage there is a very, very subtle ego. Hindus have two names: one they call *ahankar*: ego, that's what you have; then second they call *asmita*: am-ness, not ego. When you say, "I am," not the I but simply "am," am-ness, they call it *asmita*. It is a very, very silent ego. Nobody will feel it, it is very passive, not aggressive. It will not leave any trace anywhere, but it is still there. One feels one is. That's why it is called the second satori: the Ganges is flowing silently of course, at home, at peace, but still it is; it is *asmita*, it is am-ness. The *I* has dropped and all the madness of the I has gone; the aggressive, the ferocious I is no longer there, but a very silent am-ness follows, because the river has banks and the river has boundaries. It is still separate; it has its own individuality.

With the ego, personality drops but individuality remains. Personality is the outer individuality. Individuality is the inner personality. Personality is for others; it is a showroom thing, a display. That has dropped; that is the ego, but this inner feeling that, "I am" or rather "am," is not for display; nobody will be able to see it. It will not interfere with anybody's life; it will not poke its nose into anybody's affairs. It simply moves, but it is still there, because the Ganges exists as an individual.

Then the individuality is also lost. That is the third word: *atma*. *Ahankar* is ego, the I-ness; the "am" is just a shadow to it, the "I" is focused. Then the second state, *asmita*: the "I" has dropped; now the am-ness has become the total, not a shadow. And then *atma*: now the am-ness has also dropped.

This is what Tilopa calls no-self. You are, but without any self; you are, but without any boundaries. The river has become the ocean; the river is in the ocean, it has become one with it. The individuality is no longer there, no boundaries, but the being exists as a non-being. It has become a vast emptiness. It has become just like the sky.

The ego was like black clouds all over the sky. The am-ness, *asmita*, was like white clouds in the sky. And *atma* is like without clouds, only the sky has remained.

In the end it is a great vast ocean
where the lights of son and mother merge in one.

Where you come back to the original source, the mother, the circle is complete. You have come back home, dissolved within the original source. The Ganges has come to the Gangotri, the river has come to its original source: the complete circle. Now you are, but in such a totally different sense that it is better to say that you are not.

This is the most paradoxical state because it is most difficult to bring it into language and expression. One has to taste it. This is what Tilopa calls Mahamudra: the great orgasm, the ultimate orgasm, the supreme orgasm. You have come back from where you had gone. The journey is over, and not only is the journey over, but the journeyman is also no more. Not only is the journey over as a path, the goal is also over.

Now nothing exists and everything is.

Remember this distinction. A table exists, a house exists, but truth *is*; because a table can go into non-existence, a house can go into non-existence, but the truth cannot. So it is not good to say that truth exists; truth simply is. It cannot go into non-existence. It is pure *is-ness*. This is Mahamudra.

All that exists has disappeared, only *is-ness* remains.

The body has disappeared; it existed. The mind has disappeared; it existed. The path has disappeared; it existed. The goal has disappeared. All that existed has disappeared; only purity of *is-ness* is there: an empty mirror, an empty sky, an empty being.

This is what Tilopa calls Mahamudra. This is the supreme, the last; there is no thing beyond it. It is the very beyond-ness.

Remember these three stages; you will have to pass through them. Chaos, everything gone topsy-turvy: you are no longer identified with

anything, everything has become loose and fallen apart – you are completely mad. Watch it, allow it, pass through it, don't be scared; and when I am here you need not be scared. I know it will pass, I know it always passes, I can assure you. And unless it passes, the grace, the elegance, the silence of a buddha will not happen to you.

Let it pass. It will be a nightmare, of course, but let it pass. With that nightmare all your past will be cleansed. It will be a tremendous catharsis. All your past will pass through a fire, but you will become pure gold.

Then comes the second state. The first has to be passed through because you may get scared and run away from it. The second also has a different kind of danger, an absolutely different kind. The first has to be passed; you have to be aware that it will pass. It will pass; just time and trust are needed. The second has a different kind of danger: you would like to cling to it because it is so beautiful; one would like to be in it forever and ever. When the inner river flows calm and quiet, one wants to cling to the banks; one wants not to go anywhere else, it is so good. In a way it is a greater danger.

A master has to assure you that the first will pass, and a master has to force you so that you don't cling to the second. If you do cling, Mahamudra will never happen to you. There are many people clinging to the second, they are hanging on. There are many people who are hanging onto the second; they have become so much attached to it. It is so beautiful one would like to fall in love with it; one falls automatically. Be aware! Remain aware that it too has to be passed. Watch, so that you don't start clinging.

If you can watch your fear with the first and your greed with the second... Remember, fear and greed are two aspects of the same coin. In fear you want to escape from something, in greed you want to cling to it, but they are both the same. Watch fear, watch greed and allow the movement to continue; don't try to stop it. You can become stagnant; then the Ganges becomes not a flowing thing, but a stagnant pool. Howsoever beautiful, it will soon be dead. It will become dirty, it will

dry up and soon all that was gained will be lost.

Go on moving. The movement has to be eternal – keep it in mind. It is an endless journey, more is always possible; allow it to happen. Don't hope for it, don't ask for it, don't go ahead of yourself, but allow it to happen, because then the third danger comes when the Ganges falls into the ocean – and that is the last because you will be losing yourself.

That is the ultimate death. It appears like the ultimate death. Even the Ganges shudders, trembles before it falls; even the Ganges looks backwards, thinks of past days and memories, and the beautiful time on the plains and the tremendous energy phenomenon in the hills and the glaciers. At the last moment, when the Ganges is going to fall into the ocean, it lingers a little while longer. It wants to look back, think memories, beautiful experiences. That has to be also watched. Don't linger!

When the ocean comes, allow: merge, melt and disappear.

Only on the last point can you say goodbye to the master, never before it. Say goodbye to the master and become the ocean. But up to that moment you need the hand of somebody who knows.

There is a tendency in the mind to avoid an intimate relationship with the master; that's what becomes a barrier to taking sannyas. You would like to remain uncommitted; you would like to learn, but you would like to remain uncommitted. But you cannot learn, that is not the way; you cannot learn from the outside. You have to enter the inner shrine of a master's being. You have to commit. Without it you cannot grow.

Without it you can learn a little bit from here and there, and you can accumulate certain knowledge. That will not be of any help; rather it may become an encumbrance. A deep commitment is needed, a total commitment in fact, because many things are going to happen. When, if you are outside on the periphery, just learning as a casual visitor, then much is not possible, because what will happen to you when the first satori comes? What will happen to you when you go mad? And you are not losing anything when you commit to a

master, because you don't have anything to lose. By your commitment you are simply gaining; you are not losing anything because you don't have anything to lose. You have nothing to be afraid of. But still, still one wants to be very clever, and one wants to learn without commitment. That has never happened, because it is not possible.

So if you are really authentically sincerely a seeker, then find someone with whom you can move in a deep commitment, with whom you can take the plunge into the unknown. Without it you have wandered for many lives and you will wander again. Without it the supreme accomplishment is not possible. Take courage and take the jump.

Enough for today.

3 1143 00915 3041

OSHO INTERNATIONAL MEDITATION RESORT

The Osho Meditation Resort is a place where people can have a direct personal experience of a new way of living with more alertness, relaxation, and fun. Located about 100 miles south-east of Mumbai in Pune, India, the resort offers a variety of programs to thousands of people who visit each year from more than 100 countries around the world.

Originally developed as a summer retreat for maharajas and wealthy British colonialists, Pune is now a thriving modern city that is home to a number of universities and high-tech industries. The Meditation Resort spreads over 40 acres in a tree-lined suburb known as Koregaon Park. The resort campus provides accommodation for a limited number of guests, and there is a plentiful variety of nearby hotels and private apartments available for stays of a few days up to several months.

Resort programs are all based in the Osho vision of a qualitatively new kind of human being who is able both to participate creatively in everyday life and to relax into silence and meditation. Most programs take place in modern, air-conditioned facilities and include a variety of individual sessions, courses and workshops covering everything from creative arts to holistic health treatments, personal transformation and therapy, esoteric sciences, the "Zen" approach to sports and recreation, relationship issues, and significant life transitions for men and women. Individual sessions and group workshops are offered throughout the year, alongside a full daily schedule of meditations.

Outdoor cafes and restaurants within the resort grounds serve both traditional Indian fare and a choice of international dishes, all made with organically grown vegetables from the commune's own farm. The campus has its own private supply of safe, filtered water.

See www.osho.com/resort for more information, including travel tips, course schedules and guest house bookings.

For more information about Osho and his work, see:
www.osho.com
a comprehensive website in several languages that includes an online tour of the Meditation Resort and a calendar of its course offerings, a catalog of books and tapes, a list of Osho information centers worldwide, and selections from Osho's talks.

Or contact:

Osho International
New York
email: oshointernational@oshointernational.com

$19.95
Can. $25.95

"Tantra is freedom; freedom from all mind-constructs, from all mind-games; freedom from all structures; freedom from the other. Tantra is space to be. Tantra is liberation, a total orgasm of the whole being."
– **OSHO**

The tradition of Tantra, or Tantric Buddhism, is known to have existed in India as early as the fifth century CE. In this all-time bestseller, using the contemporary idiom and his own unique blend of wisdom and humor, Osho talks about the mystical insight of Tantra that is to be found in these ancient writings, and brings to light teachings that are as relevant to the modern-day seeker as they were a thousand years ago.

Osho mines ancient Tantric writings and meditation practices to illuminate such concepts as the nature of darkness and light, the paradoxical wisdom of the "pathless path," and reverence for the body as a bridge to the divine. No matter how complex, esoteric, or obscure the subject, Osho always examines it from a uniquely refreshing perspective—he uses time-honored traditions as a hook to bring timeless truths to the widest possible audience with irreverent wit and thought-provoking inspiration.

OSHO is one of the best-known and most provocative mystics of our time. *The Sunday Times* of London has named him one of the "1,000 makers of the twentieth century"; the novelist Tom Robbins has called him "the most dangerous man since Jesus Christ." The influence of his teachings continues to grow, reaching seekers around the world.

ISBN 978-1-906787-37-0
51995
9 781906 787370
Ancient Wisdom
www.watkinspublishing.co.uk